

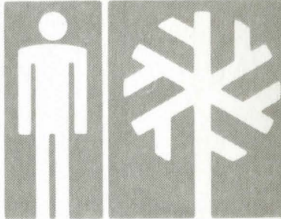
historic structure report
historic data section
volume 1

december 1985

013459
1DZ

ARLINGTON HOUSE
THE ROBERT E. LEE MEMORIAL

GEORGE WASHINGTON MEMORIAL PARKWAY, VIRGINIA



HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT
HISTORICAL DATA SECTION
ARLINGTON HOUSE
THE ROBERT E. LEE MEMORIAL, VIRGINIA
GERORGE WASHINGTON MEMORIAL PARKWAY
VOLUME I OF II
1802-1933

By

Charles W. Snell

Edited by

Harlan D. Unrau

DENVER SERVICE CENTER
EASTERN TEAM
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
DENVER, COLORADO

CONTENTS

PREFACE / v

I. SIGNIFICANCE OF ARLINGTON HOUSE / 1

II. CHAIN OF TITLE, ARLINGTON PLANTATION / 3

III. CONSTRUCTION, ALTERATIONS, AND RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1802-1933 / 8

A. Construction of Arlington House, 1802-1818 / 8

1. Introduction / 8
2. Construction of North Wing, 1802 / 9
3. Construction of South Wing, 1803-04 / 13
4. Remodeling of the North Wing, ca. 1810-11 / 16
5. Construction of the Main or Center House, 1817-18 / 20
6. Construction and Enclosure of the Loggias on the North and South Wings / 25
7. George Hadfield, Architect of Arlington House? / 26

B. Repair and Improvement of Arlington House by the Custis-Lee Families, 1837 - 1861 / 29

1. Bath and Water Closet (Rooms 102 and 103) in North Wing, 1837 / 29
2. Brick Floor and New Wooden Steps, East Portico, 1851 / 29
3. Improvement of the Mansion by the Robert E. Lee Family, 1855 / 31
4. Remodelling the Two East Dressing Rooms, 1857 / 35
5. Robert E. Lee Makes Further Improvements, 1858-59 / 35
6. Contemporary Evidence on the Use of the Rooms, 1845-61 / 39
 - a. Extracts from "Childhood Days at Arlington Mixed With After Memories," by Elizabeth Gibbon Randolph Calvert, ca. 1875 / 39
 - b. The Studio (Room 117), South Wing, 1852-53 / 43
 - c. April 1856 Visit to Arlington House / 43
 - d. South Wing Room 115--The "Morning Room," 1855 / 45
 - e. Data on Use of Rooms Provided by Former Slaves, 1930 / 45

C. Arlington House Under the Administration of the War Department, 1861-1933 / 46

1. Military Headquarters, May 24, 1861-June 1864 / 46
2. Establishment and Development of Arlington National Cemetery, May 13, 1864 - January 1883 / 52
3. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1864-84 / 65
 - a. New Wood Shingle Roof on South Wing, 1869 / 66
 - b. New Roof on North Wing and Exterior and Interior Painting, 1870 / 68

- c. New Window Glass and Repair of Servants' Quarters, 1871 / 69
 - d. Improvements in 1872 / 71
 - e. Improvements in 1873 / 72
 - f. Improvements in 1874 / 73
 - (1) New Front Steps and Two New Rear (West) Porches / 73
 - (2) Improvements to the Water Supply / 74
 - (3) Buildings in 1874 / 75
 - (4) Repairs to Interior of Arlington House / 75
 - (5) Glass Roof for the Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing / 76
 - g. Improvements in 1875 / 76
 - (1) Columns and Gutters of East Portico Repaired / 76
 - (2) Stable Repaired / 77
 - h. Improvements in 1876 / 77
 - i. Improvements in 1877 / 78
 - j. Improvements in 1878 / 78
 - k. Improvements in 1879 / 80
 - i. Improvements in 1880 / 80
 - m. Improvements in 1881 / 81
 - n. Improvements in 1882 / 82
 - o. Improvements in 1883 / 83
 - p. Improvements in 1884 / 83
 - (1) Cleaning Out Rubbish in Basement / 83
 - (2) Repairs to Roof of Mansion / 84
 - (3) Repairing and Repainting Interior of Mansion / 84
 - (4) Scraping and Painting Columns on East Portico / 85
 - (5) Slate Roof on Outbuilding / 85
 - (6) Removal of Old Summer Arbor in Flower Garden / 85
4. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1885-1894 / 86
- a. Remodelling and Repair of Arlington House, 1885 / 86
 - b. Exterior Painting and Murals in Main Hall, 1886 / 95
 - c. New Greenhouse with Interior Cistern Erected, 1889 / 96
 - d. Description of Arlington House and Buildings, 1889 / 96
 - e. Exterior Color and Use of Rooms, 1892 / 96
5. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1895 - 1904 / 97
- a. Improvements in 1895 / 98
 - b. Improvements in 1896 / 98
 - c. Improvements in 1897 / 100
 - d. Improvements in 1898 / 101
 - e. Improvements in 1899 / 103

- f. Improvements in 1900 / 106
 - g. Improvements in 1901 / 107
 - h. Improvements in 1902 / 108
 - i. Improvements in 1903 / 109
 - j. Improvements in 1904 / 110
 - k. Summary of Expenditures for Repairs and Improvements, 1895 - 1904 / 111
- 6. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1905 - 1914 / 116
 - a. Improvements in 1905 / 116
 - b. Improvements in 1906 / 119
 - (1) New Guttering and Spouting for Mansion / 120
 - (2) Painting Exterior of Mansion / 121
 - (3) Central Steam Heating System for Mansion / 122
 - (4) New Benches for Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing / 125
 - (5) Installation of Telephone / 125
 - c. Improvements in 1907 / 125
 - (1) New Stable / 125
 - (2) New Water System for Fire Protection / 126
 - d. Improvements in 1908 / 130
 - e. Improvements in 1909 / 135
 - f. Improvements in 1910 / 135
 - g. Improvements in 1911 / 136
 - h. Improvements in 1912 / 136
 - i. Improvements in 1913 / 136
 - j. Improvements in 1914 / 138
 - k. Summary of Expenditures for Repairs and Improvements, 1905-14 / 139
- 7. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1915-20 / 140
- 8. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1921-33 / 140
 - a. Improvements in 1921 / 140
 - b. Use of Rooms in Mansion, 1922 / 141
 - c. Preparation of Measured Drawings of Arlington House, 1923-24 / 143
 - d. Architectural Analysis of Arlington House, 1924 / 146
 - e. Improvements in 1923-24 / 148
 - f. Improvements to Arlington House, 1925-1933 / 150

IV. RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1920-1931 / 157

- A. General History of the Restoration of Arlington House, 1920-31 / 164
- B. Research for Arlington House Restoration, 1929-1930 / 181
- C. Restoration of Arlington House, 1928-1931 / 184
 - 1. Exterior Restoration, 1928-31 / 184
 - a. Brick Floor and Stone Steps, East (Front) Portico / 193
 - b. Balustrades on Roofs of North and South Wings / 194
 - c. Basement Windows / 195

- d. Chimneys / 189
 - e. Pediment on East and West Facades of Main Building / 190
 - f. Roofing Materials for Mansion / 191
 - g. Shutters, Steps, and Roof Repairs / 191
 - h. Exterior Painting / 191
- 2. Interior Restoration, 1928-31 / 193
 - a. Removal of Memorials from Arlington House / 193
 - b. Rewiring Mansion / 194
 - c. Removal of Kitchen Ranges and Plumbing / 195
 - d. New Heating System Installed in Outbuilding / 197
 - e. Installation of Automatic Fire Alarm System / 199
 - f. Metal Guard Rails for Rooms and Rubber Stair Mats / 201
 - g. Work in Attic / 202
 - h. Policy for Interior Restoration / 203
 - i. Floors / 204
 - j. Stairs / 205
 - k. Repair of Interior Mill Work / 206
 - l. Interior Doors / 206
 - m. Replicas of "Colonial" (Federal) Hardware / 207
 - n. Truss for Partition and Floor Construction over the White Parlor (Room 112) / 209
 - o. Partitions Between Rooms 108 and 109 / 210
 - p. Rebuilding and Replastering of Brick Walls, Second Floor Main Hall (Room 201) / 210
 - q. Repairs to Plaster Walls, Ceilings, and Cornices / 211
 - r. Work on the Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing / 211
 - s. Painting Interior of Mansion / 212
 - t. Searching for Rumored Mural in White Parlor (Room 112) / 212
 - u. Restoration of Murals on Walls of Main Hall (Room 111) / 213
 - v. Conversion of Morning Room (Room 115) to "State Dining Room" / 216
 - w. Removal of Original Mantels / 216
 - x. Work on First Floor Mantels / 218
 - y. Work on Second Floor Mantels and Fireplace / 226
 - z. Basement (Room No. BO-3), Wine Cellar / 227
- D. General Summary, Restoration of Arlington House, 1928-31 / 228
 - 1. Exterior Work / 229
 - 2. Interior Work / 230
- V. USE OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1802-1933 / 235
 - A. Utilization, 1802 to May 15, 1861 / 235
 - B. Utilization, May 24, 1861 to June 15, 1864 / 235
 - C. Utilization, June 15, 1864 to August 9, 1933 / 236
 - D. Arlington House, August 10, 1933 to Date / 238

PREFACE

This report has been prepared to satisfy the historical research needs as outlined in George Washington Memorial Parkway, Package No. 506, which requested the preparation of a historic structure report, historical data section for Arlington House, to cover the physical history of the Custis-Lee Mansion from 1802 to 1982. The purpose of the present study is to bring together available documentary evidence, including maps, plans, prints, and photographs, to facilitate the accurate restoration and interpretation of Arlington House as that structure appeared was utilized during the years from 1855 to 1861.

This report is based on intensive research in the collections of the National Archives, the Library of Congress, and the Washington National Records Center at Suitland, Maryland. As part of this work, a catalog of 184 maps and plans in the National Archives Cartographic Division of Arlington House and grounds covering the period from 1874 to 1965 was prepared. Copies of 97 of these plans were obtained. Copies of 12 photographs, new to the research files of the park, were also acquired. More than 1,000 pages of documents covering the physical history of the house from 1864 to 1933 were copied, and a duplicate set of these manuscripts was compiled in two volumes were placed in the park research files. These two volumes are entitled as follows:

1. "Data Compiled from Record Group No. 92 - Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, in the National Archives, Washington, D.C., Relating to the Alteration, Repair, and Use of Arlington House (the Custis-Lee Mansion), in Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, From 1864 to 1915." Charles W. Snell, Comp., December 1981-January 1982.
2. "Data Compiled from Record Group No. 92, Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, in the National Archives at Washington Federal Records Center at Suitland, Maryland, and also from The Arlington House National Park Service Research Files, relating to the Alteration, Repair, Restoration, and Use of Arlington House from 1916 to 1935." Charles W. Snell, comp., January 1982.

The author of this study wishes to acknowledge his great indebtedness for important data relating to the pre-1861 physical history of Arlington House taken from the following three National Park Service research reports:

1. Murray H. Nelligan, "Old Arlington, The Story of the Lee Mansion National Memorial," (Typescript, National Capital Parks, n.d. but completed in 1953), 524 pp.
2. Harry Lee Arnest, III, and John Sligh, "Historic Structures Report - Architectural Data Section for the Arlington House, George Washington Memorial Parkway, Virginia," (Handwritten draft, National Capital Team, Denver Service Center, September 1981).
3. John F. Pousson, "Archeological Excavations at Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial, Arlington County, Virginia," (Typed draft, National Capital Team, Denver Service Center, August 1981.)

Nelligan's classic history of the Custis-Lee families and of Arlington House prior to 1861 was researched and written during the years 1948 to 1953. Very little important evidence relating to the physical history of the mansion has been discovered since 1953. Thus, perhaps 97 percent of the documentary evidence relating to the construction and alteration of Arlington House from 1802 to 1861 comes from Historian Nelligan's study.

The extensive studies of the fabric of the north wing of Arlington House by Architect Arnest and Archeologist Pousson in 1980-81 have produced evidence that calls into question the theory first advanced by Architect Gilbert L. Rodier in March 1924 and accepted to date as the correct construction history of the mansion. The theory that the north and south wings, after the completion of construction in 1804, had similar exteriors and similar interior floor plans is apparently without foundation.

A number of people have greatly facilitated the research necessary to prepare this report. Particular thanks go to Site Manager Ann Fuqua and Curator Agnes Mullins at Arlington House for many helpful suggestions, the loan of research files, and providing copies of prints and photographs used in this study.

Charles W. Snell
Washington, D.C.
March 23, 1982

I. SIGNIFICANCE OF ARLINGTON HOUSE

Arlington House (also referred to as the Robert E. Lee Memorial) is of the first order of significance under two themes. First, by a joint resolution of Congress (March 4, 1925) authorizing restoration of the Lee Mansion, Arlington House was established as a memorial to General Robert E. Lee, one of the great military leaders in American history. Second, under the subtheme study of "Architecture in 1971," the Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments found Arlington House to possess national significance as an outstanding and early example of the Greek Revival style in the United States.

The outstanding architectural feature of the house is the monumental pseudodipteral hexastyle Greek Doric pedimented portico on the east elevation that was constructed in 1817-18. This portico is dramatic, direct, and strongly romantic; it is the quintessence of the Greek Revival style in America. Attributed to the architect George Hadfield, it is the tremendous scale and mass of the portico, on its commanding elevation, that gives the mansion its outstanding distinction.

Arlington House was constructed by George Washington Parke Custis, who stretched the major work out over a 16 year period because of the shortage of funds. Intensive architectural and archeological study of the physical fabric of the north wing of the mansion in 1980-81 revealed evidence that demolished previously held theories on the stages of construction of the mansion. It is now believed that when Custis constructed the north wing (the first portion of his future mansion) in 1802, he did not have the final architectural plan for the entire house in hand. Constructed as a two-story brick house with a hip roof and without a cellar, the north wing had to be extensively remodelled, perhaps about 1811, to assume its present appearance as a one-story brick house over elevated basement.

It is thought that the south wing, erected in 1803-04 as a one-story brick house over elevated basement with a hip roof, has undergone few

changes over the years, thus suggesting that Custis had George Hadfield's architectural plan in hand by 1803. Custis lived in these two wings until construction of the main block.

In 1817-18 Custis was finally able to fund the construction of the main or center house: a two-story brick structure over full basement, with a pedimented gable roof and giant portico on the east or front elevation having eight massive Doric columns. His shortage of money, however, may have kept him from fluting the pillars; the steps of the wide portico were built of wood instead of stone. The east (front), north, and south elevations of the mansion were covered with a hard stucco plaster that was scored to give the appearance of cut stone. The west (rear) elevation, which could not be seen from a distance, however, was left with the bricks exposed. Also, the largest room in the mansion, the white parlor (room 112) located on the south side of the center hall, was left in an unfinished state from 1818 to 1855, when Col. and Mrs. Robert E. Lee completed the room in Victorian style. The mansion with its two wings is 140 feet long.

Available evidence indicates that either before or after construction of the main block Custis constructed two brick loggias on stone foundations. Each extended along the full length of the west or rear elevations of the north and south wings. The loggias, with arched openings, were originally open structures. By circa 1845, however, the two loggias may have been enclosed. On the death of Custis in 1857, his daughter Mary, Col. Robert E. Lee's wife, inherited Arlington House and the couple continued making it their home from 1857 to 1861. In addition to finishing the great white parlor, the Lees also put a Victorian style mantel in the large room in the south wing, Mrs. R. E. Lee's morning room (Room 115), and redecorated the room. In 1858 Colonel Lee put a slate roof on the main house and gravel roofs on the two wings.

II. CHAIN OF TITLE, ARLINGTON PLANTATION

Arlington Plantation originally was part of a tract of 6,000 acres that Governor William Berkeley of Virginia granted in 1669 to a ship's captain named Robert Howsing in payment for transporting 120 settlers to the colony.¹ Howsing soon sold his wilderness tract to John Alexander, a surveyor and planter long familiar with that section of the colony, for six hogsheads of tobacco.² The grant remained in the possession of the Alexander family until December 1778, when Gerard Alexander sold 1,100 acres to John Parke Custis (Martha Washington's son) for 11,000 pounds.³ Custis intended to develop this plantation as his family seat but he died on November 5, 1781, before he had made any improvements.⁴ General George Washington unofficially adopted John Custis' two youngest children, six month old George Washington Parke Custis and his sister Eleanor, and raised them at Mount Vernon as his own.

John Parke Custis left no will, and therefore, according to the Virginia laws of that period, all his lands went to his male heir -- George Washington Parke Custis, leaving only his personal property for his daughters. Coming of age (21) in 1802, George Washington Parke Custis had only to reach a settlement with his mother, Mrs. Nelly

1. Charles W. Stetson, Four Mile Run Land Grants (Washington, 1935), is a detailed and accurate study of the title history of the land in the area which includes the Arlington Plantation. Also, Murray H. Nelligan, "Old Arlington, The Story of the Lee National Memorial," (Typescript, National Capital Parks, n.d. but completed 1953), p. 21.

2. Stetson, Four Mile Run Land Grants, p. 1. The deed was recorded in Stafford County, Va. The city of Alexandria, Virginia is named after John Alexander.

3. Stetson, Four Mile Run Land Grants, 28. This author reports that the volume containing the deed is missing. The deeds had been recorded in Records of Fairfax County, Liber N, 223, 226. For the purchase price, see Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 23, 25. The 11,000 pounds were paid in depreciating Continental paper money in 1778.

4. Nelligan, "Old Arlington", pp. 24, 29.

Stuart (she had remarried) regarding her dower rights in order to take possession of the 1,100 acre Arlington estate and other Custis plantations. Under the agreement reached in August 1802, Mrs. Stuart relinquished her dower rights in exchange for an annual payment of \$1,750 in silver for as long as she lived. It was also stipulated that two of the 57 slaves included in this transfer would not be removed from the 1,100 acre estate under any circumstances.⁵

In August 1802 George Washington Parke Custis moved to his 1,100 acre estate, which he first named "Mount Washington" and later "Arlington", and took up residence in a four-room brick cottage that had been erected near the river by a former owner ca. 1746.⁶ Later he built Arlington House. Custis died on October 10, 1857. Under the terms of his will, his daughter, Mary Custis Lee, Mrs. Robert E. Lee, was to have a life interest in the Arlington Plantation, Arlington House and its contents, and the Washington Forest Tract on Four Mile Run; all of which after her death would go to her son Custis Lee on condition that he take his grandfather's "name and arms." After the legacies had been paid, all the slaves were to be freed--"the said emancipation to be accomplished in not exceeding five years from the time of my decease."⁷

Mrs. Robert E. Lee was thus to have life use of the 1,100 acre plantation until her death.⁸ At this point the title would have passed to

5. This agreement was recorded April 4, 1803 in Records of Alexandria County, District of Columbia, Deed Book E, pp. 127-136. Also see Nelligan, "Old Arlington", pp. 57-58.

6. The Alexandria Gazette, August 30, 1802 has an advertisement giving his new residence. The location of the house is shown on the survey made March 31, 1746, by Theodore Bland, in Records of Alexandria County, Virginia, Survey Book 1742-1857, pp. 11 ff. Nelligan, "Old Arlington", p. 59.

7. Will of G. W. P. Custis, probated December 7, 1857, Records of Alexandria County, Virginia, also published in Eugene E. Prussing, The Estate of George Washington, Deceased (Boston, 1929), Also see Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 405-06.

8. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 498.

her son Custis Lee.⁹ In reality, of course, Col. and Mrs. Robert E. Lee were only to have possession of the Arlington property from 1857 until May 1861. On April 20, 1861, Col. Lee resigned his commission in the United States Army and on the 22nd rode south from Arlington to Richmond.¹⁰ Mrs. Lee left Arlington May 15, having sent many things to friends for safekeeping and taking with her such furnishings as she could. The course of history was such that the Lees were never again to reside in Arlington House.¹¹

By dawn of May 24, 1861, more than 8,000 Union troops had crossed the Potomac and occupied the Arlington estate and Alexandria.¹² Arlington was heavily fortified and became an important part of the defenses of Washington during the Civil War. Early in 1862, the U.S. Army moved away from Arlington, but the mansion continued to be used as a military headquarters. In January 1864, in pursuance of the Act of June 7, 1862, the federal government levied a direct tax of \$92.07, plus a fifty percent penalty, payable in Alexandria, Virginia, on the Lees' Arlington property. Mrs. Lee was unable to appear personally as stipulated to pay the real estate tax, and payment through her agent was refused. The property, valued at \$34,100, was then sold at a public auction held at Alexandria, Virginia, to the United States government on January 11, 1864 for \$26,800.¹³

9. Ibid., p. 502.

10. Ibid., pp. 452, 455.

11. Ibid., pp. 460-461.

12. Ibid., p. 463; Benson J. Lossing, Pictorial History of the Civil War (2 vols., Philadelphia, 1866), I, 484; and Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper, XII (June 1, 1861), 28.

13. The sale was widely reported in the newspapers, See, for instance, National Intelligencer, January 13, 1864; National Republican, January 12, 1864; and New York Tribune, January 12, 1864. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 488-89.

The facts in this case and the laws applicable are set forth in Lee V. Kaufman, Federal Case No. 8191 (1879), 3 Hughes 163. For a

On June 15, 1864, Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton directed Quarter-master General Montgomery C. Meigs to lay out a national cemetery of no more than two hundred acres on the Arlington estate. Meigs was to have the grounds surveyed and suitably enclosed. Burials were made on June 17, 1864.¹⁴ By April 29, 1865, nearly 5,000 soldiers had been buried there, and by 1868 the number stood at 15,000.

In 1874 Custis Lee sued to recover his title to the estate. The protracted case went through the courts and finally, on December 4, 1882, was decided in his favor by the United States Supreme Court. Because thousands of soldiers had been buried at Arlington by that date, Custis Lee accepted the offer of the government on March 10, 1883, to buy the property for \$150,000.¹⁵ Thus, while the estate and house had been in the possession of the United States since May 24, 1861, full legal title to the property resided in the federal government only from March 31, 1883.

Congress, in an act approved on March 4, 1925, authorized the establishment of the Robert E. Lee National Memorial at Arlington and the secretary of war was directed to restore the mansion "as nearly as may be practicable . . . to the condition in which it existed immediately prior to the Civil War." Arlington House was then to be refurnished with

13. (Cont.) comprehensive study of the 1864 tax sale and its final settlement in 1882-83, see Enoch A. Chase, "The Arlington Case," Virginia Law Review, XV (January, 1929), 207-33.

14. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 490-92. Correspondence of Stanton and Meigs, June 15, 1864 in National Archives Record Group 92, Records of the Quartermaster General's Office. Edward Clark was appointed architect and engineer to establish the 1864 cemetery. The first Confederate and Union dead were buried at the Arlington Estate on May 13, 1864, but on another site from that selected in June 1864. Quarter Master General Letter Book 77, pp. 332-33, RG 92.

15. Nelligan, "Old Arlington", p. 502, Congress authorized the expenditure of \$150,000 to clear the title to the cemetery. The deed to the United States, dated March 31, 1883, was recorded on May 14, 1883, in Records of Arlington County, Virginia, Deed Book F, No. 4, p. 257, and plat.

pieces known to have been in the mansion prior to the war, replicas of such pieces, or contemporary period pieces.¹⁶

With the assistance of the Fine Arts Commission, the War Department set about the task of restoration in 1928.¹⁷ In 1929-30 many of the structural changes made since 1861 were removed and gradually, room by room, the mansion was refurnished with period pieces. The sum of \$90,000 was appropriated and expended on these projects.¹⁸

As the result of a government reorganization, the mansion was transferred on June 10, 1933, by executive order from the War Department to the National Park Service, which has administered it to date.¹⁹ The site includes a total of 27.91 acres of federally owned land, of which approximately three acres are located immediately adjacent to the house. The site was made a permanent memorial to Robert E. Lee by an act of Congress on June 29, 1955, and the name of the property was changed by Public Law 92-333 to "Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial" on June 30, 1972.²⁰ The balance of the 1,100 acre estate is administered by the Fort Myer military reservation and the Department of Defense as Arlington National Cemetery.

16. Quoted in U.S. Congress, Joint Committee on the Library, "Restoration of the Lee Mansion," 68th Congress, 1st sess., 1924. also Public Resolution No. 74 (H.J. Resolution, 2640) 68th Congress, approved March 4, 1925, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington, pp. 504-505.

17. Public Law No. 181, (H.R. 10286), 70th Cong., approved March 23, 1928; Public Law No. 278; (H.R. 7955) 71st Cong. approved May 28, 1930; and Public Law No. 1035 (H.R. 17223), 70th Cong., approved March 4, 1929.

18. Ibid.

19. Executive Orders Nos. 6166, June 10, 1933 and 6226, July 23, 1933.

20. Index, National Park Service and Related Areas as of June 30, 1979 (Washington, D.C., 1979), p. 58. Boundary changes were made to the site on November 3, 1959.

III. CONSTRUCTION, ALTERATIONS, AND RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE

A. CONSTRUCTION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1802-1818

I. Introduction

Little evidence has been found to document the actual dates of construction or to provide details on the stages of construction of Arlington House. No account books or bills relating to the 1802-04 construction phase have been found. Lee family tradition has maintained that the brick used in the construction of the mansion was manufactured by Custis' slaves on the Arlington estate and that the timber utilized in the building also came from Custis' land and was milled by his slaves at his saw mill. Detailed architectural and archeological investigations of the north wing, and less extensive study of the south wing and center or main house in 1980-81, revealed that inferior building material (soft underfired brick and inadequate timbers) as well as inferior workmanship were used in the construction of the north and south wings. This lends credibility to the Lee family tradition.¹ The lack of construction records can be attributed to the fact that such documents were undoubtedly dispersed or destroyed during the military occupation of the site during the Civil War.

1. John F. Pousson, "Archeological Excavations at Arlington House, The Robert E. Lee Memorial, Arlington County, Virginia," (typescript, National Park Service, Denver Service Center. This document includes a detailed study of the basements of the north and south wings and limited exploration of the basement of the center section of the mansion.

Also Harry Lee, III, and John Sligh, "Historic Structures Report--Architectural Data Section, (Phase II) The Arlington House, George Washington Parkway, Virginia (typescript, National Park Service, Denver Service Center). The report contains a detailed investigation of the structure of the north wing, and less detailed explorations of the south wing and main house.

2. Construction of the North Wing, 1802

In August 1802 George Washington Parke Custis moved into the existing four-room brick cottage located near the Potomac River on his newly inherited estate.² Martha Washington's estate, mainly furnishings, was quickly settled during the summer of 1802 and Custis, her grandson, took possession of his share of the furniture, silver, china, and family portraits. He received her famous iron money chest and books and one-fourth of the bottled wine at Mount Vernon. He also bought heavily when the remaining furnishings and much of the livestock and farm equipment of Mount Vernon were auctioned off in July, 1802 and January 1803.

By bidding recklessly on the relics most closely associated with his deceased guardian, he got many of the most important, such as the General's coach and the tents he had used during the Revolution.... In all, he owed \$4,545.00 when the sales ended, a debt which would take him years to pay off.... When he brought his store of relics to "Mount Washington," and crammed them into the four room brick cottage near the river . . . he must have been hard pressed to find a little room for himself.³

In a letter written to Laura C. Holloway following the Civil War, Mrs. Robert E. Lee (Mary Custis, daughter of G.W.P. Custis) recorded this early history:

My father, then [in 1781] an infant was adopted by Washington, and lived at Mount Vernon until the death of Mrs. Washington [in May 1802] when he came and took possession of the Mount Washington tract inheriting from his father; changed the name to Arlington from an old family seat on the east shore of Virginia, and lived in a small cottage on the Potomac, where, unfortunately, were stored all the treasures he brought from Mount Vernon, and many given by his grandmother and others

2. His new residence is given in an advertisement in the Alexandria Gazette, August 30, 1802. The location of the brick house is shown on the survey made March 31, 1746, by Theodore Bland, Records of Alexandria County, Va., Survey Book, 1742-1857, pp. II ff.

3. Nelligan, "Old Arlington, pp. 58-59.

purchased at sale. Here two very fine pictures were utterly destroyed by damp and rats and others greatly injured. He then built the two wings now at Arlington ⁴

Thus, it appears that he erected the north wing of the future mansion in 1802 to house and preserve the Washington relics. Because he was short of money, he probably used his own slaves and materials and supervised the construction himself.

The detailed architectural and archeological examination of the north wing, completed in 1980-81, revealed new information on how this structure was built and thus altered the previously held theory of its construction that had been in vogue since 1929. The physical evidence that was uncovered indicates that the north wing, as originally constructed in 1802, was probably a two-story brick house without basement, 40 feet 6 inches long by 24 feet deep, and covered with a hipped roof.⁵

Architectural evidence indicates that perhaps a wooden porch, two stories high and roofed, extended across the entire length of the west elevation. Archeological investigation found a brick construction that may have been associated with steps leading to possible the ground level at the north end of the possible porch, but all traces of possible balancing steps at the south end would have been destroyed by the later construction of the main or center house.

4. Printed in Laura C. Holloway (Langford), The Ladies of the White House, or In The Home of the Presidents (2 vol., New York, 1886). Mrs. Lee had written in 1860: "Mount Washington (Vernon) continued to be his [G.W.P. Custis's] home until after the death of his grandmother, when he commenced the erection of a beautiful mansion at Arlington " , Benson J. Lossing, ed., Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington by His Adopted Son, George Washington Parke Custis, with a Memoir of the Author by his Daughter and Illustrative and Explanatory Notes, (New York, 1860), p. 52.

5. Dimensions used were taken from Historic American Buildings Survey - Virginia - Survey No. VA - 443, Arlington House, Arlington County, Virginia, dated 1941, 18 sheets. Sheet 1 - Basement Plan and Sheet 2, First Floor Plan.

There is clear architectural evidence that the original elevations of the floor levels in the north wing differ from those of the present. A ledger wall, only some 25 inches above the present basement floor level, perhaps supported the first floor joists. If this is true, the north wing may have had a crawl space rather than a basement.⁶ A second ledger wall is believed to have existed 9 feet above this (and 4 feet above the present first floor) where it would have supported the original second floor.⁷

Archeological investigation in the north wing in 1980 revealed remnant brick foundations of now vanished walls and fireplaces. One 18 inches thick running east-west roughly bisected the wing: A more narrow 13-inch thick brick foundation ran perpendicular from the east-west wall south to the south exterior wall of the house. These remnants indicate that the first floor of Custis' 1802 house was probably divided into three rooms. The largest room, apparently 18 feet 4 inches by 21 feet, occupied the northern half of the wing. The foundations suggest that perhaps it had a large cooking fireplace with a 6 foot 6-inch firebox situated in the center of the east-west partition wall on the south side of the room. The remnants of what may have been a small, warming oven were found adjacent to the west side of the fireplace block. As these remains lay at the ground level of the crawl space of the 1802 house, it is possible that this feature was added during the reduction of the floor level circa 1810. At this time what had been the surface of the crawl space may have become the basement floor. The second largest room, located in the southeast corner of the basement, measured approximately 12 feet by 18 feet 4 inches. This room could have become heated by a

6. Dimensions used were taken from Historic American Buildings Survey - Virginia - Survey No. VA - 443, Arlington House, Arlington County, Virginia, dated 1941, 18 sheets. Sheet 1 - Basement Plan and Sheet 2, First Floor Plan.

7. The floor joists of the second floor apparently rested on a ledger wall that was located at an elevation of approximately four feet above the present first story floor level. Arnest, "Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data Section, (Phase II), Arlington House," pp. 12.

fireplace located in the northwest corner of the room, that was back to back with the fireplace heating the large north room. The smallest first-story room, situated in the southwest corner of the present basement, measured approximately 7 feet 10 inches by 18 feet 4 inches.⁸

Architectural evidence indicates that the walls of the north and southeast rooms of the first story were decorated in dark red paint on rough plaster. The walls of the southwest room were covered with a very hard and rough gray plaster and the paint colors, if any, for this room are unknown (See Plan No. 1)⁹. As aforementioned, all the first and second story rooms had 9 foot high ceilings.

Because of later extensive remodelling, less is known about the room plan and decoration of the second floor of the north wing in 1802. It appears probable, however, from surviving physical evidence that the east-west wall marked by the foundation in the basement could have divided the second floor into two equal sized rooms, each measuring approximately 18 feet 4 inches by 21 feet. These rooms could have been and heated by back-to-back fireplaces if the fireplaces were located in the east-west dividing wall. If the south room of the two was again partitioned on the second floor above the east-west cellar foundation all evidence of this partition has been lost. The north room had a chair rail with a cream-and-green stylized wallpaper above the rail. Evidence regarding the decoration below the rail has been lost.

The room to the south appears to have had no chair rail and was papered with red and cream leaf patterned wall paper. This paper, however, may have been a second decorative scheme, as a dark colored plaster and plaster patches appear to be beneath it in some places. (See Plan No. 2).¹⁰

8. Arnest, "Historic Structures Report Architectural Data Section, (Phase II), Arlington House", p. 13.

9. Ibid., p. 15.

10. Ibid., p. 16.

The north wing at this time is believed to have had a center chimney to serve the four main fireplaces and possibly a smaller chimney located in the center of the west wall to service a corner fireplace in a possible southwest second story room.

Concerning the roof of the north wing, Arnest wrote: "On close examination, it was found that the roof structure was not well-engineered, even from the standpoint of common building sense, from its inception. Virtually all structural members--ceiling joists and rafters--were--undersized for their load requirements."¹¹

This physical evidence from the roof and the poor quality of the brick and mortar used supports the theory that Custis and his slaves probably built the north wing. The physical evidence also indicates that Custis probably did not have a complete architectural plan for the future Arlington House in hand when he began the construction of the north wing. The two-story brick house erected in 1802 required major remodelling in order to have it match the later constructed south wing. Heavily in debt in 1802, Custis might not have constructed the north wing as he did had he had the final architectural plan in hand at that time.¹²

3. Construction of the South Wing, 1803-04

Construction on the south wing got underway in 1803. On April 13, 1804, Cornelia Lee wrote to Mrs. Richard Bland Lee: "The House will be a very handsome building when completed. The room we were in was 24 feet Square & 18 high".¹³ While her measurements were only approximate, they suggest that she might have been standing in Mrs. R. E. Lee's morning room (room 115), the north room on the first floor of

11. Ibid., p. 240-241.

12. Ibid., p. 18.

13. Photostat of letter in Lee Family Papers, Library of Congress, Letter cited in "Old Arlington," p. 76.

the new south wing. (Actual measurements of room 115 are 21 by 24 feet with 14 foot high ceilings.)¹⁴

The south wing was a one-story over elevated basement structure with a hip roof, it was three bays wide (on the east elevation) or 40 feet 1 inch long and 24 feet deep. Three of the walls, the east, south, and west, were constructed of inferior soft or underfired brick, while a temporary wall, probably composed of wood, enclosed the north side.¹⁵ Perhaps a two-story wooden porch with roof extended across the entire west elevation of the south wing. The first story of the wing was one-bay wide on the south and probably also on the north end; two doors, one located in the west wall near the southwest corner and the other in the same wall near the northwest corner, may have opened out on a west porch. A chimney situated in the west wall between the two doors served two fireplaces, one located in the cellar and the other on the first floor (Rooms B10 and 115). A flue hole for a stove is located in the northwest corner of the office and study (room 117) on the first floor. (See Plans Nos. 3 and 4).

Round arched windows in the south wing were recessed within round arched openings. Inside, the house had three rooms. The cekkar was a single large room (room B10) approximately 26 feet 6½ inches by 21 feet in size. It was floored with brick, and perhaps heated by a fireplace that was centered in the west wall. The south end of the basement, an area of about 10 feet 11 inches by 21 feet, was walled off and not excavated (See Plan No. 3). The first floor was made up of two rooms: the large north room, measuring 24 feet 8 3/4 inches by 21 feet (Mrs. R.E. Lee's morning room) and heated by a fireplace located in the west wall; and the south room, the office and study measuring approximately

14. Arnest, Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data Section, (Phase II), Arlington House, p. 19.

15. The existence of a temporary north wall was discovered during the 1980-81 archeological and architectural study of the south wing. Ibid., p. 19.

11 feet 1 inch by 21 feet in size and apparently heated by a stove. The stove was served by a flue hole cut in the northwest corner of that room (See Plan No. 4). Both Mrs. R. E. Lee's morning room and the office and study had 14 foot high ceilings.

Limited architectural and archeological investigation of the south wing in 1980-81 revealed that the south wing probably underwent relatively few major changes since its completion in 1804.¹⁶ The lack of major changes and the existence of the temporary north wall confirm the idea that George Washington Parke Custis probably had an architectural plan in hand when he erected the south wing. The construction dates for the two wings, the north wing 1802, and the south wing 1803-04--suggest that Custis probably secured his architectural plan in 1803, just before he began work on the south wing.

Architectural examination of the south wing revealed improved workmanship. Architect Arnest has written;

It was also noticed that the structure of the south wing roof differed substantially from that of the north wing, having a more reasoned structural system. By the use of two king post trusses at the hip apices, the south wing had been provided with a much stronger structure, and one that would have been more typically used by a designer trained in the architectural profession."¹⁷

The continued use of inferior brick and mortar, however, suggests that Custis continued to use his own slaves to provide the building materials and to erect the structure. This was probably done to reduce the cost of construction.

In further support of the probability that Custis had an architectural plan that he was following in the erection of the south wing,

16. Ibid., p. 18.

17. Ibid., pp. 20.

it should be noted that the artist William Birch visited Custis at Arlington, probably in September 1805, saw the proposed plan for the entire mansion, and recorded in his undated journal, "he had built the two wings of his capital house [which?] with the hill they stood upon was an ornament of every elegant situation within the City of Washington."¹⁸ Unfortunately, Birch failed to note the name of the architect who prepared Custis' plan.

When the south wing was finished in 1804, Custis probably had two unsymmetrical houses with a possible total of eight rooms: the brick north wing may still have been two stories with possibly five rooms and the south wing was probably one story with three rooms over an elevated cellar (See Plan No. 5).

On July 7, 1804 Custis married Mary Lee Fitzhugh and brought his bride to live in his new house. By December 11, 1804, Custis had changed the name of his estate from "Mount Washington" to "Arlington House."¹⁹

4. Remodelling of the North Wing, ca. 1810-11

The task of remodelling the north wing so that its exterior would resemble that of the south wing was a major undertaking. It is not known when this work was accomplished. Architectural and archeological investigations in 1980-81, however, reveal that the remodelling of the north wing probably took place prior to the construction of the center or main house.

18. Advertisements in the Alexandria Gazette, September 11, 1805, show that Birch was in that area as early as 1805.

19. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 81. The new name was first used in G.W.P. Custis to the Speaker of the U.S. House of Representatives, Dec. 11, 1804 (Washington, 1804).

As aforementioned, has been noted previously, by January 1803 Custis owed \$4,545 for items he had purchased from the Washington estate. This, together with the expense incurred in the construction of the two wings, probably delayed the remodelling for some time.

Custis owed considerable sums of money that were due in July 1805;²⁰ He was still short of money in 1807,²¹ and with the prices of staple crops dropping in 1808, he again had no funds. On March 27, 1808, Custis wrote to a creditor; "I can assure you that I have been often in want of a single dollar, and with my large property have no available funds but such as are derived from the produce of my Estate. I need not say how and in what price that produce is at present.... My health is not good and my spirits very bad."²² In debt and unable to meet the payments, it is not likely that Custis remodelled the north wing between 1804 and 1809. In 1811, however, his financial situation changed for the better when he received \$3,000 in cash for the sale of the right of way across his Arlington plantation for construction of a toll road from Georgetown to Alexandria.²³

It is suggested therefore that perhaps the remodelling of the north wing may have taken place in 1810-11. The only documentary evidence that might support this theory, however, is a letter that was published in the National Intelligencer on May 7, 1811. In this letter a gentleman

20. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 87. Also see Custis to Bushrod Washington, July 10, 1805, Custis Manuscripts, Mount Vernon Ladies' Association Mount Vernon, Virginia and also Alexandria Gazette, February 12, August 10, September 24, and December 24, 1805, for efforts to raise money by selling lots, etc.

21. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 107.

22. Ibid., p. 188 - Also see Custis to Lawrence Lewis, March 27, 1808, Custis Manuscripts, Mount Vernon Ladies' Association. Custis owed \$700, which he finally paid off in 1829.

23. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 121.

wrote, "I was struck on entering the grounds of Mr. Custis, at Arlington, on the bank of the Potomac opposite the city of Washington, with several of the most picturesque views. This seat is on a superb mount, and his buildings are begun in a stile [sic] of superior taste and elegance." This reference to the buildings might have been less than accurate if the exterior of the north wing had been remodelled to match the south wing.

In the extensive remodelling of the north wing it was changed to a one-story over elevated cellar structure in order to resemble the south wing. The north wing hip roof was rebuilt. Architect Arnest noted, ". . .the rafter rafters once had been unseated from their bearing plates and raised. This action was not necessary during the change of the roof from one with splayed eaves to one with a single angle of pitch from the ridge of the fascia."²⁴

Existing windows in the north wing may have had to be widened and adjusted to the new interior floor levels, which were 5 feet lower than the original plan. Tops of original windows were probably bricked up and arched at the top and the lower portions cut out to achieve the proper height.²⁵

Inside, the original floor plans of the first and second floor could have been retained, but the floor levels of both stories were lowered. (See Plans No. 1 and 2).

On the new first story, the floor level was probably changed by moving the second floor joists down 5 feet. The original ledger wall system of joist support was abandoned and the new joists were all set in pockets cut in the east and west brick bearing walls. The east end of the east-west bisecting wall was probably removed so that the new center

24. Arnest, "Historic Structures Report Architectural Data Section, (Phase II), Arlington House," p. 20.

25. Ibid., p. 23.

window could be cut into the exterior wall. The presumed back-to back fireplaces, now 5 feet above the floor level, had to be rebuilt and cut down to the new level.

The architectural investigation of 1980-81 uncovered the following room finishes. Both the projected north and south rooms were provided with chair rails, and the north room may have been decorated with greenish blue trim. A simulated wood-grain wallpaper decorated the portion of the wall below the chair rail scar south of the east-west bisecting° wall on west wall of the masonry mass at the present floor level.²⁶

It should be noted that because of the War of 1812 and the British blockade, Custis was again out of money by 1813. On June 14, 1813, he wrote to an Alexandria merchant; "My resources are so completely cut off that I am obliged to buy the very small family necessities."²⁷

On October 1, 1808, Custis's daughter, Mary Anna Randolph Custis, the future wife of Robert E. Lee, was born. In a letter written to Laura C. Holloway following the Civil War, Mrs. Lee described the family history of this period as follows:

He [her father] then built the two wings now at Arlington; married in Alexandria [in 1804], and brought his bride (who was only sixteen) there, and we lived in them [the two wings] many years. I can just remember when the middle house was built [1817-18], but do not recollect the date. It was never completed till a few years [in 1855] before the [Civil] war, as my father was so oppressed by the necessity of maintaining a large body of slaves who made nothing, that the means were not at hand to finish it.²⁸

26. Ibid., p. 24.

27. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 130. Custis to James H. Hooe, June 14, 1813, Custis Manuscripts, New York Public Library, New York, New York.

28. Holloway (Langford), Ladies of the White House I, 59-60.

5. Construction of the Main or Center House, 1817-18

Documentary evidence reveals that Custis employed a professional builder, Cornelius McLean, probably from New York City, to supervise the erection of the main or center house.²⁹ The evidence also indicates that construction must have begun in 1817 and that, as usual, Custis did not have enough money to cover both construction and operating expenses. Thus on April 8, 1818, Custis, unable to pay bills with his druggist, was forced to write: "not being able to command cash at this time from the heavy expense of my building, I enclose my note..."³⁰ That the construction may have been in 1817 is further documented by the receipt that master builder Cornelius McLean signed for Custis on April 18, 1818, which read, "200. Received of Mr. Custis Two Hundred dollars on account of his building being Fifteen Hundred & Fifty Dollars in cash up to this date 18th April 1818."³¹

The lack of funds apparently forced Custis to economize wherever possible in the construction of his grandiose mansion: inferior underfired bricks were used in the walls and foundations; the great Doric columns on the portico were not fluted; the west (rear) elevation of the house was not stuccoed as were the other three facades; and the great white parlor (room 112) was left with unplastered brick walls and lath showing for 38 years.

Construction on the mansion continued into the summer of 1818. On June 10, 1818, the Alexandria Gazette reported, "Arlington House, the

29. Murry H. Nelligan investigated this question in 1952 and reported "The name (of Cornelius McLean) is not found in early directories of the District, but there is a "Cornelius McLean, Carpenter," listed in D. Longworth, Longworth's New York Almanac for 1817-18 (New York: D. Longworth, 1818), 298, suggesting the possibility that the contractor may have been from out-of-town", Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 148.

30. Custis to Edward Stabler, April 8, 1818, in Leadbeater, "The Stabler-Leadbeater Apothecary Shop, 1139. Also see Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 149-50.

31. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 149.

seat of Mr. Custis... was struck by lightning during the storm on Saturday morning. The lightning entered the roof and passed down by a temporary wooden pier, erected to support the unfinished part of the portico, but fortunately without any injury to the building or family, who were at breakfast at the time."³²

The plasterers were at work in August and on the 22nd, 1818, Custis received a receipt which read: "Received of George W. P. Custis, Esq., eighteen dollars which with the other sums before received is in full of wages for plastering at Arlington House & of all demands."³³

David Meade Randolph of Richmond, Virginia, had invented a new hard stucco cement, which he called "hydraulic cement". This was made by burning fossil shells obtained from a deposit near Yorktown, Virginia. This stucco became harder when exposed to water.³⁴ Randolph induced Custis to apply this "hydraulic cement" to the exterior of the east, north, and south elevations of the new center house and the old north and south wings. Of the first test, David Meade Randolph reported in a newspaper advertisement in 1818, " ... One other experiment was made on the northwest [exterior] corner of Arlington House, the seat of G. W. P. Custis, Esq., in the District of Columbia, just before sunset on Saturday, 19th day of December 1817." A cement stucco was successfully applied to the exterior at the northwest corner.³⁵

32. Ibid., p. 149.

33. Custis Manuscripts, Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Virginia, collected by Nelligan with copy in park research files. The signature of the plasterer is illegible.

34. Richmond Enquirer, October 12, 1818. Randolph's wife was a cousin of Mrs. Custis, Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 145.

35. Daily National Intelligencer, August 19, 1818. Nelligan, Old Arlington, p. 146.

The new center house was a two-story over full basement brick structure, approximately 59 feet wide and 40 feet 6 inches deep, and covered with a gable roof with wood shingles. A pair of large brick chimneys rose from both the east and west sides of the gable roof. A great pedimented portico with eight unfluted Doric columns adorned the east or front elevation of the center building. The steps of this impressive portico, however, were of wood, probably because Custis did not have the money to build in stone.

Inside, on the first floor, the house had a center hall plan. The main hall extended through the mansion from front to rear: on the left (south) was the great unfinished parlor (room 112) and a stairhall (room 113). On the right (north) of the hall were three rooms: a parlor (room 108), a dining room (room 109), and the north stair hall (room 110) (See Plan No. 7).

The second floor, when completed apparently had a total of eight rooms: Two chambers were located on each side of the center hall, each with an attached dressing room.

The attic of the main house was unfinished. The roof system of the center house was adequate to support the weight of the original cedar shake roof, but the structure was not designed to support the much greater weight of the slate roof that would later be installed in 1858.³⁶ The hip roofs of the north and south wings were replaced with gable roofs and illustrations nos. 1 and 2 indicate that parapets were used to adorn the roofs of the two wings in 1818.

Physical evidence uncovered in the 1980-81 architectural and archeological limited investigations of the mansion led Architect Arnest to believe that during the 1818 construction few changes were made to the original floor plan of the south wing, but extensive alterations were made

36. Arnest, "Historic Structures Report, Architectura Data Section, Arlington House," pp. 248-49.

to the floor plans of the north wing. Arnest felt that floor plan of the north wing was changed to the floorplan that now exists in Arlington House. His theory of how this was achieved follows.

These changes involved the removal of the east-west brick bisecting wall (Compare Plans Nos. 1 and 2 with Plan No. 7). A new fireplace block was presumed to have been constructed to the north of the 1802 center fireplace and chimney. The new fireplaces served the school and sewing room and the Custis chamber on the first floor. The two north and south rooms presumed to have occupied the first floor were believed to have been subdivided into four smaller spaces in 1818, the school and sewing room, the Custis chamber and the Custis guest chamber, which were located on the east side of the wing and opened into the inner hall (north wing), a new hall that extended along most of the west side of the north wing. Perhaps at this time a new door opening was cut in the south wall of the north wing to permit access from the inner hall (north wing) to the new family parlor located in the constructed main block.³⁷ The original center chimney was also demolished and a new one erected to serve the new and relocated fireplace block.

In the cellar, which is believed to have had three rooms in the 1802 plan, the north-south partition wall (see plan no. 1) was removed and the number of rooms reduced to two. The new south room, the wine cellar, measured 12 feet 11½ inches by 21 feet and the new north room, the winter kitchen, 24 feet 4 inches by 21 feet. The winter kitchen contained a central chimney block. The 1802 east-west brick partition wall and its possible back-to-back fireplaces were demolished in the work believed to have been done in 1818. (see plan no. 9).

With the addition of the main house travelers began to take notice of the impressive mansion. One of the first to observe the construction of the main house in May 1818 called it "Custis' Folly."³⁸ A. Levasseur,

37. Ibid., pp. 120-22.

38. Republican Chronicle (New York City), reprinted in Washington Gazette, May 7, 1818. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 149.

who visited Arlington House with Lafayette in December 1824, reported, "His [Custis's] house, [was] built according to reduced plans of the temple of Thesus..."³⁹

In his Historical Sketches of the Ten Mile Square, published in 1830, Jonathan Elliot described Arlington House. He noted:

The mansion house consists of the centre building of 60 feet front and two wings of 40 each, making a prescriptive front of 140 feet. The centre has a portico of 60 feet by 25, a pediment supported by eight massive columns, six in front. This noble portico was designed from a drawing of the Temple of Poaestun, near Naples, the columns are five feet in diameter at their base, gradually declining to the capitals, which are of the ancient Doric order; the columns, 26 feet in height, are built of brick, covered with stucco resembling freestone and like the pediment marked off in blocks. ⁴⁰This stucco resists the frost and forms an impenetrable cement.

Mrs. Francis M. Trollope, an English woman generally critical of all things American, apparently saw Arlington House from a distance in 1830-31. In 1832 she wrote, "It is a noble looking place, having a portico of stately white columns, which as the mansion stands high, with a background of dark woods, forms a beautiful object in the landscape."⁴¹

The London barrister, Godfrey T. Vigne, who visited about 1830 and published a book in 1832, was also impressed by Arlington House until he examined it closely. Of this experience he wrote:

.... Arlington, the seat of George Washington P. Custis, Esq., occupied the most conspicuous and commanding situate, on the south

39. A. Levasseur, Lafayette in America in 1824 and 1825 (2 vols., Philadelphia; 1829), I, 162.

40. Jonathan Elliot, Historical Sketches of the Ten Mile Square (Washington, 1830), p. 290.

41. Francis M. Trollope, Domestic Manners of the Americans (New York, 1904), p. 204.

bank of the Potomac. It is visible for many miles, and in the distance has the appearance of a superior English country residence, beyond any I had seen in the States; but as I came close to it, as usual, I was wofully [sic] disappointed...⁴²

Custis' many economies in constructing Arlington House were apparently quite visible when viewed from close at hand.

6. Construction and Enclosure of the Loggias on the North and South Wings

Physical evidence uncovered during the 1980-81 examination of the north and south wings indicates that brick loggias which extend along the west elevations of the two wings were erected either before or after the main house was completed but were not constructed at the same time. Architect Harry Lee Arnest, III, has written:

The North Wing loggia does not bond with either the brick walls of the North Wing or the Main Block, and may have been built before or after the completion of the main block ... They existed in their purest classical state during the years following their construction ca. 1820 as open arcades they could serve as weather-proof connectors ... to living areas in the wings of the principal house. . . . Once the loggie were enclosed (see Rooms 101, 102, and 103 - North Wing and Rooms 114 and 116 South Wing, Plan 8), however, it was still necessary to add additional rooms to the house in the form of the small North [Room A] and South [Room B] connecting flankers, thereby permitting one to pass directly from the Main Block Stair Halls [Rooms 110 and 113] into each loggia, and providing an alternate route in each case for one to enter each wing. It is not known at what date the loggie were enclosed, but it can be assumed that they remained open at least for a few years after their construction.⁴³

No definitive additional documentary evidence has been found that helps date the construction and enclosing of the loggias. The early 1824

42. Godfrey T. Vigne, Six Months in America (London, 1832), p. 147. Also see Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 149.

43. Arnest, "Historic Structure Report, Architectural Data Section, Arlington House," p. 29-31.

and 1830 sketches of the mansion do not show the west or rear elevation of the house. The Lossing sketch of 1853 shows the south loggia enclosed. Also the Russell photographs of June 1864 show the south loggia enclosed and covered entrances into the enclosure of the north loggia. The description of the house found in "Childhood Days at Arlington Mixed With After Memories" by Elizabeth Gibbon Randolph Calvert indicates the loggias had been closed by the time of her visit (c. 1845).

7. George Hadfield, Architect of Arlington House?

George Hadfield was born c. 1764 in Leghorn, Italy, the son of Charles Hadfield, a hotel keeper of English or Irish origin. He studied in the schools of the Royal Academy and received a gold medal in 1784. After working for a time under the architect James Wyatt, he received the traveling scholarship of the academy and spent the years to 1794 in Rome. His drawings of the temple at Palestrina and other drawings were exhibited at the academy in 1795 and are preserved by the Royal Institute of British Architects. In that year, on recommendation of the American painter John Trumbull, Hadfield was invited by the commissioners of the city of Washington to act as superintendent of the Capitol, then under construction. He commenced his duties on October 15, 1795, and was dismissed on May 28, 1798, because of differences with the commission.⁴⁴

In 1798 he furnished the design for Treasury and Executive Offices in Washington, D.C. (burned by the British in 1814). During the next several decades he designed other Washington buildings: in 1802, the Washington county jail; in 1803, the arsenal; in 1816-19, Commodore Porter's house; in 1820, the city hall (finished 1849 and refaced with stone in 1917); in 1822, the assembly rooms; and in 1824, the Branch Bank of the United States (demolished in 1904.) Two other notable works of his architectural planning were the Van Ness mausoleum in Oak Hill

44. Dictionary of American Biography, VIII, 76-77. The biographical sketch was written by Fiske Kimball. Kimball wrote, "the Doric Portico [is] modelled on that of the great temple at Paestum and is one of the earliest and most notable houses of the Greek Revival."

Cemetery, based on the model of a temple of Vesta, and Arlington House, the home Custis. Hadfield died on February 5, 1826.⁴⁵

George Hadfield's authorship of the architectural plan for Arlington House is based on three sources of documentary evidence.

(A) The obituary of George Hadfield that appeared in the National Intelligencer on February 13, 1826, attributed the design of Arlington House to George Hadfield.⁴⁶ The fact that George Washington Parke Custis, an avid newspaper reader and inveterate letter-to-the-editor writer, made no effort to correct such statements strongly suggests that Hadfield was the author of the plan.

The physical evidence uncovered in the 1980-81 architectural and archeological investigations of Arlington House supports the previously held belief that Custis was following an architectural plan and had it in hand by 1803-04 when he erected the south wing, but that he probably did not have such a plan when he constructed the north wing in 1802.

(B) William Dunlap, in his History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States (first published in 1834) credited George Hadfield with the design of Arlington House. He stated:

The north wing of the Capitol was chiefly built by Mr. George Hadfield. He was a man of uncommon talents and was selected by Col. Trumbull in London, under the authority of the commission for laying out the city, to superintend the building of the Capitol; But, unfortunately, a dispute arose between him and them, which ended in his leaving the public employment, by which we were deprived of his eminent talents. He gave the plan of the Public Offices, the City Hall, Custis's Mansion,

45. Ibid.

46. Nelligan, "Old Arlington", pp. 70-71.

Commodore Porter's, Gadsby's⁴⁷ Hotel, the U.S. Bank, Van Ness Mausoleum. He died in 1826.

(C) The architectural historian Fiske Kimball, in his architectural history entitled The Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic published in 1922, considered the problem of the very early introduction of the Greek Revival style at Arlington House, which was then reputed to have been completed in its entirety in 1802. In his notes for the book, Kimball wrote, "Although George W.P. Custis may have erected some building on the Arlington Estate as early as 1802, the mansion as it stands today was built much later." Kimball then quoted Mrs. Robert E. Lee as published in Laura C. Holloway, Ladies of the White House, (I, 58-60; 1886 edition), "The middle house must have been occupied by 1820 at the latest. The portico was doubtless the last exterior element to be finished, although it was apparently complete in 1830 when it was described by Jonathan Elliot in his "Historical Sketches of .. the District of Columbia.", pp. 290-291 and drawn by him for Washington Guide of that year." Kimball continued, "The central portico at Arlington House is pretty generally conceded to be the work of George Hadfield, who built the north wing of the Capital."⁴⁸

The Hadfield architectural plan apparently is no longer extant. It is highly unlikely that either this plan or any other early plan of the house passed from the hands of the Custis-Lee families to those of the United States Government when the military occupied Arlington House in May 1861. On January 13, 1913, the Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, informed the depot quartermaster, Washington Depot, who was responsible

47. William Dunlap, History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States (New York, 1834), I., 336.

48. Kimball, Fiske, Domestic Architecture of the American Colonies and of the Early Republic (New York, 1922), pp. 180, 182. The publishers of Kimball's book provided the Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, with copies of Kimball's notes on May 3, 1929. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.13. These records are in the Washington National Records Center in Suitland, Maryland.

for the maintenance of Arlington House, "It seems no plans of the mansion at Arlington National Cemetery have ever been prepared by this Department [that is, elevations and cross sections] ⁴⁹

(D) Completed plan for Mansion viewed by Birch on his visit to Arlington when only wings were completed c. 1805 (Birch Journal).⁵⁰

B. REPAIR AND IMPROVEMENT OF ARLINGTON HOUSE BY THE CUSTIS-LEE FAMILIES, 1837-61

1. Bath and Water Closet (Rooms 102 and 103) in North Wing, 1837

It is possible that a water closet and bath tub were installed in rooms 102 and 103 on the first floor of the north wing (see plan no. 8) during the summer of 1837 if the loggias were enclosed by this time. On July 12, 1837, Robert E. Lee wrote to his wife in regard to this project:

Tell Mother [Mrs. G.W.P. Custis] I was going to day [in Baltimore] to see about her pipes, but on further consideration, I thought she would not be able to compass the matter unless I was there, as they would have to be laid with care, and the joints in Lead, and that she might go to some expense, and this not answer after⁵¹ all. So I thought she had better give it up for the present.

2. Brick Floor and New Wooden Steps, East Portico, 1851

Farm prices were high in 1850 and Custis' plantation "Romancock" produced profitable crops that year. On April 3, 1851, Custis wrote to his overseer of the plantation, F. Nelson, "Any funds that can be spared

49. RG 92, Office of the Quartermaster General 1890-1914, Document File, Box 6891, File No. 292807.

50. Arnest, Historic Structures Report Architectural Data Section (Phase II), Arlington House, p. 42.

51. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, July 12, 1837, Douglas S. Freeman manuscripts, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 255-56.

I shall be glad to receive, as the season has arrived when I make my purchases of Guano, clover seed & Plaister of Paris, for altho' I began many years too late (to my shame, I acknowledge it) to improve this (Arlington) Estate, I am making great changes and improvements in it now."⁵²

Family letters indicate that Custis did make improvements on the Arlington plantation during 1851. In an undated letter written about October 1, 1851, Mrs. Robert E. Lee informed her son George Washington Custis Lee:

Your Grandfather is seized with a spirit of improvement lately - he is making new steps to the Portico (the old [wooden] ones having so decayed as to be unsafe) and intends paving it with octogan brick tiles which are now being burned in one of the vast brick kilns in Washington - then he is going to put a new roof on the stable which is more needful than the other, though all are most desirable... You will hardly know the old place when you get back.⁵³

Mrs. G. W. P. Custis also reported to her grandson, G.W.C. Lee on this progress, Writing on December 5, 1851, she observed, "The portico steps are finished at last, and Charles and Austin are engaged in preparing the floor for the Pavers who are to lay the tiles as soon as your Grandfather can haul them from Washington."⁵⁴

These efforts appear to have been the last major repairs and improvements that George Washington Parke Custis made to Arlington House prior to his death on October 10, 1857 at the age of 76.

52. Custis to F. Nelson, April 3, 1851, Custis manuscripts, College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 337.

53. Mrs. Lee to G.W.C. Lee, ca. October 1, 1851, Freeman manuscripts, Virginia State Library in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 340.

54. Ibid., p. 340.

In March 1853, the noted historian Benson J. Lossing visited G.W.P. Custis at Arlington House to study the famous collection of Washington relics. Of the house, Lossing wrote:

The mansion, delineated in the frontispiece occupied a very commanding site upon the brow of an elevation more than 300 feet above the tidewater of the Potomac, and half a mile from its shore. The building is of brick, and presents a front, with the centre and two wings, of 140 feet. The grand portico, which has eight massive Doric columns, is 60 feet in front and 25 feet in depth. It is modeled after the Temple of Theseus at Athens. In front, sloping towards the Potomac, is a fine park of 200 acres, dotted with groves of oak and chestnut and clumps of evergreen and behind it is an dark old forest ... and covering 600 acres of hill and dale. While there is much to admire in the external beauties of Arlington, the chief attractions are the pictures within, and the precious relics of the great patriot which are preserved there...

Lossing's drawing indicates that the roofs of the north and south wings were still crowned with wooden balustrades in 1853.

3. The Improvement of the Mansion by the Robert E. Lee Family, 1855

In April 1855 Colonel and Mrs. Robert E. Lee decided to use their own money to make major improvements to Arlington House. These projects involved finishing the large unfinished room (room 112) on the south side of the main hall on the first floor as a drawing room or parlor, and installation of a coal burning hot air furnace in the basement under the center house. Other rooms were also apparently redecorated as indicated by extant Lee manuscript materials. On May 20, 1855, Agnes Lee wrote in her journal, "We are very busy all the time now cleaning, fixing, working hard to renovate our dear old home."⁵⁶ Her brother, Custis Lee, stationed in Florida, received glowing accounts of the work in progress. On May 27, 1855, he wrote to his mother, "I am glad to hear

55. Benson J. Lossing, "Arlington House, The Seat of G.W.P. Custis, Esq.," Harper's New Monthly Magazine, VII (September, 1853), pp. 436-37. Also see Nelligan, "Old Arlington," 357.

56. Anges Lee, MSS Journal, Entry for May 20, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscript, Library of Congress, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 376.

you are renovating old Arlington. By the time I see it again it will be so grand I shall hardly know [sic] it."⁵⁷

Colonel Lee returned home for a week's visit in June 1855 before leaving for his new post at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, and was thus able to see the renovations then underway.⁵⁸ He also ordered the furnace and three marble mantels, as well as taking care of the brickwork and plastering that was to be done.⁵⁹ Mrs. Lee kept him informed on the progress of the work, while he advised her as to how it might be done most economically.

Lee ordered three marble Victorian-styled mantels from the S. Young Company of New York City for \$105.00. Two of the new mantels, of identical size and design, were installed on the two fireplaces in the new parlor (room 112). The third, of the same size but without any carving, was also put in place in the adjoining room (room 115), replacing an earlier deteriorated wooden mantel (see plan nos. 10 to 13).⁶⁰

On July 9, 1855, Colonel Lee advised his wife on how to have the white parlor (room 112) finished. He wrote:

As regard the painting of the large room, white is the simplest & cheapest colour, & I think with stained doors will look very well. If well grained in imitation of oak or walnut (the latter I

57. G.W.C. Lee to Mrs. R.E. Lee, May '27, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscripts in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," 376.

58. Agnes Lee, MSS Journal, Entry for June 11, 1855, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," 377.

59. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, July 1, 1855; and Robert E. Lee's Memorandum Book No. 5, Entries for July 23, August 20, 1855; both in DeButt-Ely manuscripts Library of Congress, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 278.

60. Agnes Lee, MSS Journal, Entry of September 1, 1855.

prefer) it will look richer, though darker, & the room you know wants light. You had better consult your father, though I think on the whole white will be best.⁶¹

On July 23, 1855, he sent his wife a check in the amount of \$240.00 "to pay for finishing large room at Arlington."⁶²

Work was also underway by the end of June 1855 on installing the brick hot air furnace in the basement under the center house. On July 9, 1855, Lee complained to his wife:

... I do not understand how the walls in the Hall [Room 111-the Center Hall] could have been so broken, as to require being plastered all over! They could only have opened the strip for the air pipe in the Hall, & that they should have restored. They could not give the new the exact color of the old plastering, & the whole may have to be Coloured, but not plastered, unless you⁶³ wish it hard finished, as it is called, which it is not now...

On August 20, 1855, Lee sent Mrs. Lee a check on the "Bank of Commerce, N.Y. to order of Collin & Co. in payment of furnace for Arlington for \$200.00"⁶⁴ and also informed her that he was glad to hear that she was having "the book cases repaired" (see plan no. 14).⁶⁵

61. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, July 9, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 379.

62. Robert E. Lee's Memorandum Book No. 5, Entry for July 23, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscript, Library of Congress.

63. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, July 9, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress.

64. Robert E. Lee's Memorandum Book No. 5, Entry for August 20, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress.

65. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, August 20, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscript, Library of Congress.

With regard to furnishings of the white parlor, Lee informed his wife that he thought that the old harpsichord would be out of place. The organ, too, would have to come out of the center hall to make way for the hall table they had brought back from their quarters' at the military academy. Mrs. Lee could have a pair of chairs made similar to their other ones, and these with a lounge and table would be sufficient for the center hall. "I wish indeed I could be there to help you, but it is impossible," he wrote. "You must have everything nice and comfortable for your father and friends, and I will enjoy it through you."⁶⁶

Lee's attitude about these improvements is reflected in a letter to Mrs. Lee on July 9, 1855. He observed:

You must not think I desire the house to be repaired from any expectation of enjoying it. It is not with that view I do anything farther than incidentally. But I think it right to improve every thing for which we are responsible, as far as necessary for its object, & within our means, & leave the enjoyment to the great disposer of events. In this particular instance, it is for the sake of her who is gone (Mrs. G.W.P. Custis), & of those who remain, that I wish the place dear to their affections to be properly preserved, & not either to suffer from, or exhibit neglect. And I wish it out of respect for their memory & feelings. Life as you say hangs by an uncertain tenure; but that ought rather to stimulate us to execution, then to relaxation, that we may fulfill our duties, & the work set before us before we go hence. It matters not who is befitted by our labours, so our part is due. May God grant it ⁶⁷ be well done, & that we may earn the title of faithful Servants.

The work of improving Arlington House was apparently completed by August 1855. The new south parlor (room 112) was apparently furnished with contemporary modern (Victorian) furniture that Lees had acquired to furnish their quarters at West Point, New York.

66. Ibid., July 9, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress. Also see Edmund Jennings Lee, Lee of Virginia (Philadelphia, 1895), p. 434, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 379.

67. Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, July 9, 1855, DeButts-Ely manuscript, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 379-380.

George Washington Parke Custis insisted on paying his daughter and her husband for the 1855 improvements and Colonel Lee was unhappy to learn of this development. On October 31, 1856, Lee wrote to his wife, "It was not right he should pay for matters which he neither desired or required."⁶⁸

4. Remodelling the Two East Dressing Rooms, 1857

In fall of 1857, the two dressing rooms (room 205) between the boys chamber and Mary and Markie's chamber at the east end of the second floor hall were separated by a partition wall. On October 2, 1857, Mrs. Robert E. Lee informed her husband:

The stable being pronounced unsafe we have a carpenter here putting on a new roof & I took the opportunity with Father's sanction to have the partition taken down between the two front dressing rooms [room 205] & leaving the door that opens into Markie's room [room 204] as we are much in want of another room, but indeed the poor old place looks very ruinous...⁶⁹

Mrs. Lee in this way created the small chamber with a door to the upper hall and Mary and Markie's chamber and closing the door to the Lee boys' chamber.

5. Robert E. Lee Makes Further Improvements, 1858-1859:

George Washington Parke Custis died on October 10, 1857 and on October 14, the Washington Evening Star reported that the funeral of

68. Mrs. Lee to Robert E. Lee, August 19, September 2 and 6, 1856, and Robert E. Lee to Mrs. Lee, Oct. 31, 1857, DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress in Nelligan, 388.

69. Mrs. Lee to Robert E. Lee, October 2, 1857, DeButt-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress. "Markie" was Martha Williams, a cousin of both Colonel and Mrs. Lee, and frequent house guest at Arlington House. It was also the room of Mary Lee, eldest of the Lee daughters.

Custis was held "in the large parlor [room 112] of the Mansion." Under the terms of his will, title to Arlington House and Plantation passed to his daughter Mary (Mrs. Robert E. Lee).

In order to act as executor of the Custis estate and manage and improve his wife's property, Colonel Lee took an extended leave from the army and spent most of 1858 and 1859 at Arlington.⁷⁰

On August 1, 1858, the colonel informed his son Rooney, "I am getting along as usual--trying to get a little work done & to wind up some things..."⁷¹ Two months later, on October 2, 1858, Agnes Lee advised her brother Rooney, "Papa is very busy with the workmen, mending and building all of the time. The stable is beginning to approach completion and will be very handsome I think. He is repairing the sheds to both wings and rebuilding the 'planks' of brick..."⁷² On November 27, 1858, Lee himself reported to Rooney:

I have not advanced as far as I had hoped in the repairs of the Establishment in consequence of the sickness of my principal carpenter, who besides an attack of six weeks in the summer, has now been absent two months. The stable, however, is covered in and comfortable and the house tightened up. Both wings [of Arlington House] have been recovered and some other additions. The foundations (?) of the barn is complete but I shall not be able to get up the superstructure.⁷³ I have been retained here in the endeavor to finish matters...

70. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 407 ff.

71. Park Research Files, MISSIL 5114 C27, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 417.

72. Agnes Lee to Rooney Lee, Oct. 2, 1858, De Butts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress. On November 22, 1857, Colonel Lee had written to Mrs. A.M. Fitzhugh, "Every thing is in ruins & will have to be rebuilt..." Lee manuscript, Duke University. Durham, North Carolina, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 409.

73. Park research files, MISSIL 5114 c 28.

Lee continued to make improvements at Arlington during 1859 and also started work at some of the other Custis farms.

On the morning of October 17, 1859, Robert E. Lee signed an application for insurance on Arlington House and the new barn with the Hartford Fire Insurance Company of Hartford, Connecticut. The application reveals that during 1858 he had slated the roof of the main house and covered the roofs of both wings with gravel roofs. It would also appear that the wooden parapets which had adorned the roofs of the north and south wings since 1818 were removed during the 1858 work. The parapets are missing from the photographs of the house that were taken during the Civil War.

This important document (see accompanying map in plan no. 15) provides considerable information on the house and barn. Relevant portions of the document read:

Extracts from Application of R. E. Lee, U.S.A. for insurance against loss or damage by fire by the HARTFORD FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, in the sum of Five Thousand Eight Hundred Dollars on the property specified : the value of the property being estimated by the Applicant:

	<u>Sum to be Insured</u>	<u>Valuation</u>
On Dwelling House	\$5,000	\$20,000
On Barn	800	1,200

The Applicant will answer the following questions, and sign the same, as a description of the premises on which the insurance will be predicated.

1. Building
Dwelling of Brick, main building two stories high, and wings one story. In Alexa. Co., Va. built about the year 1820. All occupied by Applicant.

The Barn is of brick, one story high, with a stone basement.

2. Wall
The division walls are of brick.
3. Roof
The main building of the Mansion House is covered with slate and the wings with gravel.

The Barn is covered with gravel.

The gutters are metal.

There is not a scuttle in the roof of the dwelling.

The Barn has a Cupola from which access to the roof is easy.

4. Stoves
Stoves and warming apparatus well secured.
5. Pipes
Pipes enter chimney. Chimnies built from the ground. No wood partitions.
6. Fuel
Wood & Coal are used for fuel. Ashes are put out at a safe distance.
7. Material for lighting
Burning fluids, or candles, or Kerosene Oil, or Gas are permitted.
8. Use of building
Dwelling House - One tenant.
9. Distance and materials of other buildings within 100 feet of the one to be insured

A one story brick Kitchen & a one-story brick Store House, both covered with wood.

The one standing west of the dwelling on a line with the north line thereof, & the other on a line with the south line thereof, both distant 44 feet.

Barn has a cattle shed about 40 feet south east, and a waggon shed about 100 feet South, otherwise detached.

10. Other insurance on the property
\$5,000 by the "Home" Ins. Co. No other insurance within 100 feet. No other insurance on Barn.
11. Is the Property mortgaged?

Property unmortgaged.
13. Lightning rod
Barn has a lightning rod. Dwelling House has not. New plan. (Copy of this policy application is on file in the park museum office)

It should be noted that Colonel Lee was forced to make his 1858-59 improvements with very limited amounts of money. Custis had died owing considerable sums. The panic of 1857 also caused a decline in agricultural prices and because money was scarce, merchants wanted everything that was owed them. "Debts are pouring in on me," Lee confided to his son Custis in early 1858, "not in large amounts, but sufficient to absorb my available funds. So far I have paid all that have been presented by tradesmen & merchants." He estimated that these amounted to some \$10,000.⁷⁴

In the spring of 1861 Lee left Arlington House for the last time. He departed on April 22 to take command of the Virginia armed forces. Mrs. Lee left on May 15, 1861, having secured or removed much of the furnishings as possible and sent much with family members.⁷⁵ The family portraits were taken from their frames, and, with the plate and the most valuable Washington relics, sent off for safekeeping. Curtains and carpets were packed away in the attic, books and engravings put in closets, and the china stored in barrels in the basement. Most of the furniture had to be left behind.

6. Contemporary Evidence on the Use of the Rooms, 1845-61

a. Extracts from "Childhood Days at Arlington Mixed with After Memories," by Elizabeth Gibbon Randolph Calvert, ca. 1875

Elizabeth Gibbon Randolph Calvert (1833-1911) was a granddaughter of Mary Randolph and a cousin of Mrs. Robert E. Lee. The original document, which is not dated, is believed to have been written about 1875 and appears to describe conditions in Arlington House

74. Lee to George Washington Custis Lee, January 17 and March 17, 1858, Lee manuscripts, Duke University in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 409.

75. Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 460-61.

about 1845.⁷⁶ Calvert observed, "The path has brought us to the top of the hill where the grand old house with its wings & arched windows, its portico supported by huge pillars;.... lay before us, all bathed in the sunlight...."

The next morning, Calvert and her sister entered the family parlor (room 108) and attended prayer services with the Custis family. She noted:

[Room 108]

The period between prayers & breakfast is not long & is spent in contemplation of the room & its belongings, first of which is its air of comfort & elegance. The high ceiling, the white walls on which many pictures hang; the large windows opening on the portico between whose great pillars comes the sunlight, but not its shine: between these windows is a large lounge with three pillows arranged against the wall, covered with bright colored chintz. On either side of the fireplace with its bright brass fender, its andirons now hold up sprays of asparagus, its carved marble mantel, are two chairs, large and square, having a back on two sides meeting at an angle; these are covered like the lounge. The one of the right with its back to the window is exclusively the seat of Mr. C. & his cat....

Against the wall, between the entrance door & the angle of the window-wall, is a secretary always open, offering its hospitality of pen and ink to all, and at which both Mr. & Mrs. Custis do most of their letter writing. A round table is in the center of the room, & is the center of many a lamp-lit picture of Mrs. C. and her guests seated around it engaged in various feminine works [such as sewing].... Other items of furniture & ornament are seen lending an air of comfort & beauty.

[Room 109]

The family dining room is divided from this one [room 108] by three arches, that reach half way to the ceiling and have the spring of each arch filled in with glass set in radial planes. This room has no immediate connection with the outer world; its doors open, one on the main hall [room 111]--which is crossed at the back of a passage [rooms 110 and 113] like the top of a T that accomodates other door from the dining room opening toward the kitchen [to west into room 110--Kitchen in north outbuilding to west]. Over both doors are arches of glass; the

76. The original document is in the park manuscript collection, Catalog No. 2514.

diminished light then comes to the dining room is supplemented by the whitest of tableclothes & napkins, white china, until it is toned up to the most charming light in which to partake of the necessities of life

[Second Floor]

After breakfast, "We [the children] run wild over the house, garden & woods. Up stairs into all the large rooms - each one grand and bright, though not furnished with elegance. This one [Lee Girls' chamber] in which is the bed on which General Washington died attracts us, we gather around it. It is large and square, not heavily made, with a low frame, high slim mahogany fluted posts with tester frame at the top; on the bedstead are the feather bed and mattress--from which I have more than once taken a feather & a hair....

[Center Hall (Room 111)]

It [the center hall] is lofty, spacious, and many pictures hang upon its walls. The space above the front [east] door is occupied by a copy of Guido's Aurora. Over the back [west] door and the arches that open the passage to the stairs [rooms 110 and 113], are deers horns. Chairs and a thin legged table near the front [east] door; a roomy lounge & opposite this a musical instrument are the furniture. This instrument, whether called piano or organ, has reached such a stage of delapidation that we are allowed to do as we will with it; to run at random over its yellow, loose & rattling keys... The lower two thirds of the instrument is shut in by green silk box plaited on frames. Inside are square wooden pipes of various sizes. These can be taken out

[Front (East) Portico Floor]

From the music we make a visit to the Doodles (ant lions that make their funnel like traps in the sandy floor of the portico). [In 1851 Custis paved the floor of the east portico with brick!]

[The Unfinished White Parlor]

The large room on the left of the front [east] door as you enter next attracts attention. This room [room 112] occupies as much space as the parlor [room 108] & dining room [room 109], but is unfinished and unfurnished, except for one or two old sofas & tables, & many pictures hanging on the lathed but unplastered walls. The dark shades to the windows are most always drawn, making a light congenial with the aged furniture, the gapping fireplaces, the exposed lathes and the painted faces. Sometimes during the summer the family dine here.

[Mrs. R.E. Lee's Morning room--South Wing]

Beyond this room [the white parlor] in the wing to the west [south] is the room once used as a parlor [Mrs. R. E. Lee's morning room]; now empty but for some of the appliances of the

artist's art; yet bearing touches of that adornment given to parlors; the plaster on the walls beautifully white where not broken off or defaced; ornamental moulding on the ceiling, & two brackets over the marble mantel, on each side of which stand glass gerandoles whose dust covered prisms give out flashes of light & color.

[Office and Study--South Wing]

Beyond this deserted parlor [Mrs. R.E. Lee's morning room]] is the end room [office and study] of the wing whose windows let in the sunlight. Here Mr. Custis has his studio proper & on the easel a large painting of the battle of Yorktown in progress [Custis actually was at work on this painting in March 1853]. Mr. C. is an amateur artist.... As he paints for recreation & pleasure, he only does it when inclination leads--not often in summer....

[School and Sdwing Room--North Wing]

In the east [north] wing is a room [school and sewing room] corresponding to the studio [office and study in the south wing] which is the scene of the artistic work of the Mistress [Mrs. Custis]. Here the clothes for the slaves are cut & made; women and children working under her directions, and here every Sunday a class of boys & girls assemble to be instructed by her, not only in the ways of righteousness but in letters & words.....

[Custis Chamber and Custis Guest Chamber--North Wing]

Between this room of industry [school and sewing room] & the parlor first entered [family parlor], are the sleeping apartments of the family [Custis chamber and Custis guest chamber]; Mr. & Mrs. C & their two grand children.

[Second Floor Bedrooms]

When their daughter, Mrs. Lee & her other children made a visit to the old home, they occupy up stairs rooms in the main building...

After the death of Mr. & Mrs. Custis [in 1852 and 1857] their daughter [and only child] with her husband, Robert E. Lee, came into possession of the estate. The unfinished portions of the house were finished [in 1855]; the wear of time was repaired, and a home of unusual beauty and elegance was made, in which they lived until the [Civil] war.

The house still stands on its overlooking eminence; the out buildings and gardens are there, but desolation and sadness have taken the place of happiness & brightness, the lilies of the valley have disappeared. The countless dead sleep with the sunshine on them where the numberless old trees had stood in thick woods.

b. The Studio (Room 117), South Wing, 1852-53

In 1852, George Washington Parke Custis invited the historian Benson J. Lossing to visit him at Arlington House. Custis observed, "I have had an excellent studio fitted up in the South wing of the House, with a first rate light, (so pronounced by Mr. Stearns of your City [New York]) when painting his copies of Col. & Mrs. Washington from the originals here, also a stove and everything comfortable."⁷⁷

During March 1853, as aforementioned, Lossing visited Arlington House. In his published account, Lossing reported, "I crossed the ferry at Georgetown early one bright sunny morning, and found Mr. Custis in his studio, giving some last touches to his picture of the Surrender at Yorktown... Within five years he has produced 600 historical pictures...."⁷⁸ Of the center hall (room 111), Lossing described in detail "The five pictures...in the spacious hall at Arlington..."⁷⁹

c. April 1856 Visit to Arlington House

In April 1949 the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography published a letter by Augusta Blanch Berard with an introduction and notes by Clayton Torrence.⁸⁰ Berard described her visit to Arlington House on April 18, 1856, in the letter:

Center hall, family parlor, and family dining room

First after crossing the portico you enter a large Hall [center hall] hung with pictures of great interest.... On the right [to the north] of the hall opens into a room which a sort of archway divides into two, a larger [Room 108] & smaller [family

77. Loose Leaf Notebook entitled, "Descriptive and Architectural File," in park research files.

78. Lossing, "Arlington House, The Seat of G. W. P. Custis, Esq.," 434.

79. Ibid., 437.

80. Arlington and Mount Vernon, April 18, 1856 LVII Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, (April, 1949) 140-75.

dining room] apartment, I said to Markie (Martha Williams, a cousin of Col. and Mrs. Lee). "I like this room, it is not the least bit in 'order'" - "Yes" she replied "perhaps you think as Mrs. Pierce (Mrs. President) remarked of it the other day" "it is a preeimently Social Room." Mrs. Washington's tea table is in this room; [family parlor] also vases & other furniture from Mt. Vernon. The Washington silver too is in an antique sideboard, in the smaller division [family dining room] of the apartment which is used for a dining room....⁸¹ Interesting pictures-LaFayette & Washington hang in this room....

The White Parlor

Opposite the left (south side) of the Hall (center hall) is a beautiful and noble drawing room [White parlor], very handsomely furnished and hung too with paintings. Col. Lee's portrait is there, also beautiful pictures of the children. On the mantel piece stand china from Mt. Vernon...⁸²

Second Floor Rooms

At the end of the hall & on the left side of it, a stair case leads you to the upper rooms. They are all large, but we should think them terribly unfurnished. Markie's room [Markie's chamber] commands a beautiful view of the river and Washington. In it are two large double bedsteads. The picture of her mother... hangs over the mantel piece [She also described three other portraits hanging in Mary and Markie's chamber]....

In the apartment [Room 203], adjoining Markie's stand the bed on which Washington died...⁸³

South Wing Studio

I went into the Old Gentleman's [G.W.P. Custis] studio⁸⁴ [office and study]. You know he is quite an amateur artist...

81. Ibid., 151.

82. Ibid., 152.

83. Ibid., 152.

84. Ibid., 159.

d. South Wing--The "Morning Room", 1855

In 1855 the Lees installed a new mantel in the old parlor in the south wing and apparently renovated the room. Mrs. Robert E. Lee now began using this former parlor as her "morning room", after the English fashion.⁸⁵

e. Data on Use of Rooms provided by Former Slaves, 1930

On March 3, 1930, Architect L. M. Leisenring made a tour of Arlington House with Mrs. Annie Baker (aged 77) and Mrs. Ada Thompson (aged 73), both daughters of Thornton and Selina Gray and all former slaves of the Custis-Lee family. In his report, Mr. Leisenring recorded: "They stated that their (sic) were two kitchens, a winter kitchen in the house and the summer kitchen outside."

South Wing Rooms

They stated that Mr. Custis used a little room [store room] down stairs off the greenhouse [or conservatory] for his office and they said some changes had been made in the room. In the old days, according to their statement, the greenhouse had benches along the sides for the plants.

Second Floor, Main House

The little room [Lee girls' dressing room] back of the one occupied by Agnes, Mildred, and Annie Lee [Lee girls' chamber] was used by Annie Lee (who was very religious) as Sunday-school room and she used to teach the little slaves.

They stated the floors of the main rooms were carpeted. The downstairs rooms had chandeliers "with dangles."

85. Room No. 115's use as "a morning room" is inferred from several letters written later by Mrs. Lee on July 25, 1862. DeButts-Ely manuscripts, Library of Congress in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," 383-84.

Room 111, Center Hall

In the center hall [room 111] were two very large antlers in the old days which they said were between the doors. They could not remember where the family portraits were hung but remembered many pictures of "battles and such."

Use of the Rooms in the Basement of the Mansion

The room [winter kitchen] under the north wing of the main house was designated as a wash room. The wine cellar and furnace room were next to it, in order. The wine, along with silver and paintings, was taken from the house before the arrival of the Union troops. Under the south wing of main house was the dairy and milk house [room BO-10]. In the center there was a deep, dry well in which they kept the milk. The butter was churned there and every day boys from the farm brought up the milk.

Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Thompson also stated that the family dining room (room 109) was used as the dining room and that Mary and Markie's chamber (room 204) was used by Marcha (Markie) Williams as a bedroom.⁸⁶

C. ARLINGTON HOUSE UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT, 1861-1933:

1. Military Headquarters, May 24, 1861 - June 1864

On the night of May 23, 1861, more than eight thousand Union soldiers, crossing the Potomac River to the Virginia shore in two columns,

86. Data extracted from a typed three-page report dated March 3, 1930, made from the original copy in the possession of L. M. Leisenring, including corrections made by him. Collected by Murry Nelligan in 1949. Copy in park research files.

occupied Arlington and Alexandria and began fortifying these positions. One of these soldiers, a member of the New York Seventh Regiment wrote home, "Not far from us is visible the great white mansion which now belongs to the Ex-Col. Lee."⁸⁷

On May 24 Major General C. W. Sandford, who commanded the forces occupying Virginia, visited Arlington and decided to set up his headquarters close by in order to safeguard it and the remaining furnishings.⁸⁸ One soldier from a nearby regiment wrote, "Arlington House is the antipodes of gingerbread, except that it is yellow, and disposed to crumble. It has a pompous propylon of enormous stuccoed columns."⁸⁹

Near the end of May, a new commanding officer, Brigadier General Irvin McDowell, took over the headquarters his predecessor had set up in three large tents just south of Arlington House. McDowell was well acquainted with Lee, and he was resolved to carry out General Winfield Scott's orders that the mansion be protected. Two days after he assumed command of the Federal forces in Virginia, McDowell wrote the following letter to Mrs. Robert E. Lee:

Having been ordered by the Government to relieve Major-General Sandford in command of this department, I had the honor to receive this morning your letter of today, addressed to him at this place.

With respect to the occupation of Arlington by the United States troops, I beg to say it has been done by my predecessor with every regard to the preservation of the place. I am here temporarily in camp on the grounds, preferring this to sleeping in the house, under the circumstances which the painful state of the country places me with respect to its proprietors.

I assure you it has been and will be my earnest endeavor to have all things so ordered that on your return you will find

87. New York Times, May 28, 1861, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 463-64.

88. Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies (Washington, D.C. 1880-1919), Ser. I, Vol. 2, p. 37, in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 464.

89. Theodore Winthrop, "Washington as a Camp," Atlantic Monthly, VIII (July, 1861), 117.

concurrence of the courteous, kind hearted gentleman in the immediate command of the troops quartered here, and who lives in the lower part of the house to insure its being respected.

Everything has been done as you described with respect to your servants, and your wishes, as far as they are known or could be anticipated, have been complied with. When you desire to return, every facility will be given you for so doing.

I trust, madam, you will not consider it an intrusion if I say I have the most sincere sympathy for your distress, and that, as far as is compatible with my duty, I shall always be ready to do whatever may alleviate it.

P.S. I am informed it was the order of the General-in-Chief, if the troops on coming here found the family in the house, that no one should⁹⁰ enter it, but that a guard should be placed for its protection.

In July 1861 McDowell's staff began to utilize the mansion and his adjutant-general occupied the drawing room (room 112) as his office.⁹¹ The mansion was still in good condition in November 1861, when an army surgeon wrote:

After the vandalism I have witnessed... it was a pleasurable relief to find here... respect for the property and furniture. The garden, with its fences is preserved, and the walls of almost every room in the immense old building are covered with the rich paintings and old family pictures... The antique bureaus and side-boards, calling up impressions of generations long passed away, are still tenants of the building; and the halls recall Scott's description of the Halls of the Douglas, where the arms of the hunters and the trophies of the hunt mingled with the trappings of the warrior....⁹²

90. McDowell was to have assumed command on May 27, 1861, but arrived at Arlington too late at night to do so; he therefore took command on May 28. Official Records, Ser. I., Vol. 2, p. 653. Gen. McDowell to Mrs. Lee, May 30, 1861, in Official Records, Ser. I., Vol. II, p. 655, quoted in Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 466-67.

91. William Tecumseh Sherman, Memoirs (2 vols., New York, 1885), I, 191. Sherman was then in command of the Third Brigade, First Division, of McDowell's Army.

92. Alfred L. Castleman, The Army of the Potomac: Behind the Scenes (Milwaukee, 1863), pp. 53 ff., and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 475.

By January 1862 some of the Mount Vernon relics stored in Arlington House disappeared. The housekeeper, Selina Gray, had kept their presence a secret, thinking to safeguard them. But to her dismay, she found one morning that the basement room in which they were stored had been broken into and some of the boxes opened. Wishing to be relieved of the responsibility, she turned the keys over to General McDowell to whom she reported the theft. A further search revealed that the door to the attic had also been broken open, so McDowell had both doors closed and began efforts to move the remaining Washington relics to a safer place. After inventorying the items it was found that most of the Washington relics were still there. The most important missing piece was the large Washington punch bowl.

McDowell, who had only recently moved into the mansion because of an injury he had sustained in a fall from a horse, was chagrined that the theft had occurred despite his presence. "I have during the time I have been here endeavoured to take the greatest care of this house and its furniture, and of the grounds, &c.," he wrote to one of his friends on General George B. McClellan's staff, "but from what has been done and what will be done in the changes to take place in the different persons who may occupy the house with their staff, servants, followers, &c., and the crowd of curiosity-seekers constantly coming here, this place is not a safe one for the preservation of anything that is known to have an historical interest small or great." He thought that the relics, together with the family papers in the attic, should be placed for safekeeping in either the Patent Office or the Smithsonian Institute."⁹³

93. Gen. McDowell to Brig. Gen. S. Williams, January 7, 1862, quoted in Enoch A. Chase, "George Washington's Heirlooms at Arlington," Current History, (March, 1929,) 975 ff., and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 478-79.

Higher authorities chose to follow the general's advice and the Washington mementos were carefully packed up and taken over to the Patent Office in Washington, D.C., for safekeeping.⁹⁴

In the spring of 1862, after McClellan's Army of the Potomac departed for Fort Monroe to begin its advance up the Peninsula toward Richmond, only several thousand soldiers were left behind to man the defenses of Washington. From nearby Fort Tillinghast, a youthful cannoneer described to his mother how sadly the mansion and its grounds had deteriorated. He wrote:

There is nothing here to keep up one's spirits, for we are away from everybody and everything, with the exception of the Arlington House...It has been a splendid place, but now everything has been destroyed, the magnificent forest around it having been cut down, and the flower gardens neglected. The pictures have nearly all been taken away, and the house much injured. The rooms are very large, and there is a long entry running the entire length of the house, adorned with stags' heads, and a few splendid paintings still remain.⁹⁵

After the Second Battle of Bull Run, or Manassas (August 29-30, 1862), Arlington House became the headquarters for the defenses west of the Potomac. As the defeated Federal army retreated toward Washington, General McClellan ordered the mansion burned if the enemy moved on Washington, but the tide of battle came no closer, thus sparing it from destruction.⁹⁶ After December 1862 the mansion was no longer used as a headquarters, but a number of officers stationed at the nearby forts

94. Letters Sent, Secretary of Interior. Misc. No. 2 (Feb. 23, 1856 to March 31, 1862), 328. Also see National Republican, January 28, 1862.

95. Robert G. Carter, Four Brothers in Blue (Washington, 1913), p. 54.

96. S.O. No. 218, Hq. of the Army, Spt. 2, 1862, cited in Kenneth P. Williams, Lincoln Finds a General (2 vols., New York, 1949), I, 322.

continued living there. Some had their families with them. One general, General Samuel P. Heintzelman, had nine offspring with him.⁹⁷

Officers continued to reside in Arlington House during 1863 and 1864. In May and June 1864, Brigadier General Gustavus Adolph DeRussey, commanding the New York Volunteer Artillery, Defense of Washington, was residing in Arlington House.⁹⁸

On January 11, 1864, as has been mentioned, the Arlington estate was purchased at public auction by the U.S. Government for \$26,880. Having apparently acquired title to the 1,100 acre estate, Quartermaster General Montgomery C. Meigs and Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton (in June 1864) adopted the plan of developing 200 acres of land adjacent to Arlington House as Arlington National Cemetery.

In the fall of 1864 George T. Barrett, an Englishman visiting Arlington House, wrote the following description of the mansion:

Four miles from Washington we found ourselves at Arlington House, standing at the open window of the dining room and looking back across the Potomac at the glorious view of the distant city. The house is placed in a lovely situation on the crest of a beautifully wooded slope. It is a queer, old-fashioned place, with heavy columns and flights of steps, strangely like what it is being now turned into-a mausoleum. The doors were all wide open, and we walked in unquestioned by the soldiers who were lounging about the entrance. The

97. MS Diary of S. P. Heintzelman, entries for Oct. 6-9, 19, 22; Nov. 8, 1862 and Jan. 6, 1863. Samuel Peter Heintzelman manuscripts, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. Also see General Order No. 11, Hq. Defenses of Washington, Dec. 6, 1862, published in National Republican, Dec. 9, 1862, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," pp. 486-87. In December 1862 the noted photographer Mathew Brady took several photographs of generals and staff officers standing on the east portico steps of Arlington House.

98. RG 92, Entry 576, Box No. 132--Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia. In a report to Secretary of War, E. M. Stanton, March 10, 1867, the quartermaster general stated, "Arlington House became the headquarters of Major General McDowell and other General Officers (in 1861)." General DeRussy occupied the house in May and June 1864.

rooms had been sacked of their best furniture and looked dreary and desolate. A few pictures remained upon the walls, one or two apparently of merit, which chance had saved from the bayonet...The carpets and curtains were gone; a few tables and chairs alone were left for the use of the soldiers who occupied the building. In front workmen were busy restoring the outer wall, for the park has become enclosed as a cemetery....To see the home of Robert Lee sacked and made into a cemetery, and to fancy the thoughts that would fill that great heart...were so strange to me, and in their strangeness so painful, that I doubt whether I ever had a sadder walk than that visit to the heights of Arlington.

Despite this description, the mansion, considering three years of constant hard use by the Union Army, had survived in reasonably good condition. No repairs or improvements, however, were made to the structure during the years 1861 to 1864.

2. Establishment and Development of Arlington National Cemetery,
May 13, 1864 - January 1883

On May 13, 1864, the first soldiers were buried on the northeast portion of the Arlington estate about half a mile from the mansion. By mid-June 1864, Montgomery C. Meigs, Quartermaster General of the Union Army, had conceived the idea of developing a portion of the Arlington plantation around the mansion as a national cemetery, and on June 15 suggested this plan to Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton. He wrote:

I have visited and inspected the ground now used as a cemetery upon the Arlington Estate.

I recommend that interments in this ground be discontinued, and that the land surrounding the Arlington mansion, now understood to be the property of the United States, be appropriated as a National Military Cemetery, to be properly enclosed, laid out, and carefully preserved for that purpose,

99. George T. Barrett, Letters from Canada and the United States (London, 1865), pp. 234-235, and Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 493.

and that bodies recently interred, be removed to the National Cemetery thus to be established...¹⁰⁰

Secretary Stanton approved the plan that same day, ordering General Meigs:

The Arlington mansion and the ground immediately surrounding it are appropriated for a military cemetery.

The bodies of all soldiers dying in the hospitals of the vicinity of Washington and Alexandria (after the grounds there and at Alexandria are full) will be interred in this cemetery.

The quartermaster general is charged with the execution of this order. He will have the ground, not exceeding 200 acres, to be immediately surveyed, laid out and enclosed for this purpose, not interfering with the ground occupied by the Freeman Court...¹⁰¹

Meigs implemented this order at once and on June 15 directed Brigadier General D. H. Rucker, Chief Quartermaster of the Depot of Washington, D.C., as follows:

You will cause the grounds not exceeding two hundred acres to be immediately surveyed, laid out, and enclosed for this purpose not interfering with the grounds occupied by the Freeman's Camp.

I enclose a Sketch showing the farm and location of the cemetery to be corrected....

No interments should be made after this day in the cemetery lately opened to the South side of the Potomac.

When the Season permits it, the bodies lately interred there and the bodies of soldiers interred last year in an old cemetery in that vicinity will be removed to the National Cemetery at Arlington.

100. RG 92, Office of the Quartermaster General Consolidated File, 1794-1890, Box 50, File No. 1129, Meigs to Stanton, June 15, 1864.

101. Ibid. Also see National Republican June 17, 1864. The Morning Chronicle, June 18, 1864, stated regarding the new cemetery, "the people of the entire Nation will one day not very far distant, heartily thank the creators of this movement." Nelligan, "Old Arlington," p. 492.

Mr. Edward Clark will act as Architect and Engineer of the Cemetery. Having accompanied me this morning on an inspection of the grounds he will be able to point out the portion of the grounds in which interments should be immediately commenced.

Being charged specially by the Secretary of War with the establishment of this Cemetery, I have to request that you submit the plans to me for approval before commencing the enclosure or opening the main road through the grounds.

I have requested Professor Bache to detail a skilful surveyor from the [U.S.] Coast Survey to make a topographical survey and map of the grounds.

If the Coast Survey can spare an officer for this purpose he will be directed to report to you.

This work will be under your general direction and in the immediate charge of such officer as you may assign to this duty...¹⁰²

The map-making crew went to work at once. In his annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1864, A. B. Bache informed the Secretary of the Treasury:

Topography of Arlington Heights, Virginia. - By request of the Quartermaster General in June a minute plane-table has been made of the Arlington estate, comprising two hundred and fifty acres, with reference to the use of the grounds as a national cemetery. Contour lines were traced on the map corresponding to successive elevations of five feet. The lines run with the level for this purpose make an aggregate of twenty-eight miles, and determine the height of the grounds at three thousand points.

This survey was made by Mr. E. Hergesheimer, assisted by Mr. R. E. McMath, with a working party detailed from the 169th regiment of Ohio militia. The map [see map no. 2] was drawn at the office on the desired scale by Mr. Hergesheimer, and photographed copies of it have been furnished to General Meigs....¹⁰³

102. RG 92, Entry 576, General Correspondence and Reports Relating to National and Post Cemeteries, 1865-1890, Box 133, Meigs to Rucker, June 15, 1864.

103. Congressional Serial No. 1224, p. 23.

The U.S. Coast Survey transmitted the "map of the grounds designed for soldiers national cemetery" and "photographed on half scale" to Quartermaster General Meigs on September 8, 1864.¹⁰⁴

In June 1864 while the U.S. Coast Survey team was working at Arlington House, Captain Andrew J. Russell of the U.S. Signal Corps proceeded to the Custis-Lee Mansion and on June 28 and 29 took a series of some 14 photographs of the survey team, the exterior of Arlington House, its outbuildings, and grounds.¹⁰⁵ It is this combination of the Hergesheimer-McMath Map (Map No. 2) and the Captain Andrew J. Russell photographs of the exterior of Arlington House, all made in late June 1864, that make possible an accurate restoration of the Arlington House and its immediate grounds to their original appearance immediately prior to the Civil War.

In a memorandum written for the files, dated April 12, 1873, Major General Meigs, Quartermaster, U.S. Army, recorded his difficulties in executing his plans for the Arlington National Cemetery. He wrote:

... In establishing the cemetery, under authority of the Secretary of War, Mr. Stanton, it was my intention to have begun the interments nearer the mansion, but opposition on the part of officers stationed at Arlington to have the dead buried near them caused the interments to be begun in the Northeast-

104. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Document C218, J.E. Hilgrath (?), Assistant, Coast Survey, to Quartermaster General Meigs, Sept. 8, 1864.

105. Captain Russell's photographs are filed in the Brady Collection of Civil War Photographs of the Still Picture Section of the National Archives, Washington, D.C. as follows: BA-1502, East front of Arlington House and south wing; 165-C-518, East front of Arlington House; 165-C-519, West or rear elevation of Arlington House; 165-C-512, Looking east from front of Arlington; 165-C 517, South elevation of Arlington House; 165-C-520, West (rear) elevation of Arlington House with slaves' quarters; 165-C-516, Headquarters and members of coast survey team. Other photos and grounds are: 165-C-1708, corral; 165-C-514, graves of Mrs. & Mrs. G.W.P. Custis; 165-C-1076, barns and soldiers barracks at Arlington; 165-C-515, officers quarters at Arlington; 165-C-513, barracks of headquarters guard; 165-C-1077, Arlington Cemetery grounds; 165-C-1079, interior of corral on cemetery grounds, all taken June 28-29, 1864.

ern quarter of the grounds near the Alexandria road. . . On discovering this by a visit I gave special instructions to make the burials near the mansion. They were then driven off by the same influence to the western portion of the grounds. An average of some 60 per day were then being interred, and on discovering this second error I caused the officers to be buried around the garden and located the vault for the unknown dead in the rear of the mansion . . . I did not think it right however to disinter any persons once buried within the limits of the cemetery. Hence the scattered condition of the graves arises from my orders and instructions being imperfectly executed . . . Engrossing business which at the time during very active campaign in Virginia made it difficult for me to find time to personally inspect the operations at the cemetery, prevented my earlier discovering the manner in which my plans for the cemetery had been in some degree thwarted.¹⁰⁶

The distractions that Meigs mentioned included Lieutenant General Jubal A. Early's attack on Washington, which reached the vicinity of the capital on July 10, 1864, and Major General Philip S. Sheridan's successful invasion of the Shenandoah Valley between August 1864 to February 1865.

In an earlier report to the Secretary of War dated March 10, 1867, Meigs wrote "General DeRussy occupied the house and blocked the burial of soldiers near the mansion."¹⁰⁷

On December 17, 1865, Lieutenant Colonel James Moore, Assistant Quartermaster General of the Washington Quartermaster Depot in charge of establishing Arlington National Cemetery, wrote an interesting letter to his superior, Major General D. H. Rucker, Chief Quartermaster of the Depot of Washington:

...The Quartermaster General, having some time ago, expressed his regret that interments had not been made in close proximity to the Arlington House, Va., so as to more firmly secure the

106. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Document File No. 894, M.C. Meigs to Files, April 12, 1873.

107. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132. Meigs to Sec. of War, March 10, 1867.

grounds known as the National Cemetery to the Government by rendering it undesirable as a future residence or homestead.

There being more than a thousand interments yet to be made, the view of the Quartermaster General can now be carried out.

A brother of Genl. Lee (Smith Lee) in a recent visit to Arlington, remarked to the Superintendent [of the cemetery], "that the house would still be made a pleasant residence, by fencing off the Cemetery, and removing the officers buried around the garden."¹⁰⁸

In his annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1864 and dated November 3, 1864, the Quartermaster General informed Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton of the establishment of Arlington Cemetery. He stated:

Careful records of the burials of soldiers in the cemeteries in the neighborhood of Washington have been kept.

The grounds near the Soldier's Home, north of the city, having been filled by the burial of nearly 8,000 persons, by your direction a portion of the Arlington estate has been appropriated as a national cemetery. The grounds have been carefully surveyed and suitably laid out and enclosed. Already nearly 3,000 interments have taken place in this national cemetery. The graves are carefully sodded, and at the head of each is planted a neat head-board, painted white, on which are inscribed, in black letters, (the number referring to the burial record) the name of the soldier, his company and regiment, and date of his death.

I transmit herewith an extract from the report of Captain James M. Moore, assistant quartermaster, who has, during the greater part of the fiscal year, had charge of the interments of soldiers dying in Washington...¹⁰⁹

With regard to Arlington, Captain James M. Moore reported to Quartermaster General Meigs:

108. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Document File No. R-128, Moore to Rucker, December 17, 1865.

109. Congressional Serial No. 1230, p. 136.

In May last the ground of the cemetery in the rear of the Old Soldiers' Home having become exhausted, the Secretary of War directed that a new site be secured on Lee's farm, at Arlington, Virginia. The locality is well adapted for a cemetery, and is being approximately improved for that object. Intelligent and reliable sextons are placed in charge, who keep a register of all interments made, with the particulars concerning each, for the information of visitors...

I have appended for your information an abstract of the burial record, showing the number of men who died in hospitals in this vicinity, with the nativities, ages, causes of death, &c., from August 1, 1861, to August 1, 1864.

Cemetery	Opened	Closed	Buried		Exhumees		Friends	
			White	Black	White	Black	White	Black
Old Soldiers' Home	Aug. 1, 1861	May 13, 1864	5,447	529	714	--	2,159	12
Union	Oct. 1, 1862	Feb. 17, 1863	--	1,012	--	--	--	--
Harmony	Feb. 17, 1863	--	473	2,667	4	--	--	--
New National Arlington	May 13, 1864	--	2,619	231	11	--	--	--
			<u>8,539</u>	<u>4,169</u>	<u>829</u>	<u>--</u>	<u>2,159</u>	<u>12</u> ¹¹⁰

Secretary of War Stanton, transmitting these two reports to Congress, remarked in his own annual report for the year ending June 30, 1864, with regard to Arlington:

The ground appropriated for a cemetery near the "Soldiers' Home," in the District, having been filled, a national military cemetery has been established at Arlington, on the south bank of the Potomac, in which several thousand interments have already been made. The names of the soldiers here buried are registered...."¹¹¹

110. Ibid., pp. 168-69.

111. Ibid., p. 10.

Record of Burials at Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia

<u>As of June 30:</u>	<u>Total of</u>	<u>Union</u>	<u>Conf.</u>	<u>Known</u>	<u>Unknown</u>	
	<u>Burials</u>	<u>Soldiers</u>	<u>Soldiers</u>	<u>Dead</u>	<u>Dead</u>	
1865 (13)	5,291					112
1866 (14)	9,795					113
1867 (15) *	14,306					114
1868 (16) +		15,574				115
1869 (17)	15,932	13,585	347	11,509	4,076	116
1870 (18)						117
1871 (19)++	15,946	15,589	357	11,204	4,349	118
1872 (20)						119

* About \$142,570.10 expended to March 10, 1867. E. J. W. Leau, Supt. \$187,972.07 spent 1864 to November 1867. Jan. 1868-\$199,204.47 spent on cemetery.

+ \$212,235.69 spent to June 30, 1868, and \$4,836.31 during July.

++ 4,100 blacks buried = 343 U.S. black soldiers and 3,757 former slaves-- Jan. 1871

112. Congressional Serial No. 1249, p. 110.

113. Congressional Serial No. 1285, p. 309.

114. Congressional Serial No. 1324, pp. 547, 559.

115. Congressional Serial No. 1367, pp. 896, 913.

116. Congressional Serial No. 1412, p. 361.

117. Congressional Serial No. 1446, p. 208-12.

118. Congressional Serial No. 1503, p. 193.

119. Congressional Serial No. 1558, p. 190-92.

Work on the new national military cemetery at Arlington got underway on June 17, 1864. By June 30, 1866, a vault had been constructed for the receipt of the unidentified dead.¹²⁰ By June 30, 1867, a total of \$174,807.42 had been expended on the development of the Arlington Cemetery.¹²¹ The establishment and development of Arlington and 71 other new national military cemeteries from June 1864 to June 30, 1872 was supervised by Quartermaster General Meigs.¹²² By June 30, 1869, phase I of the development of 72 national cemeteries had been largely completed. At a cost of \$2,801,352.49, 322,607 Union soldiers had been interred in 72 national cemeteries and 313 local, private, or post cemeteries. Of these men, 171,948 had been identified and 150,659 had not.¹²³

A check list of the improvements indicates that considerable work had been accomplished at Arlington National Cemetery by June 30, 1869. A brick "Lodge", Arlington House, served as the quarters of the superintendent and as the cemetery office. The 200 acres were enclosed by a wooden picket fence, and a flag pole had been erected. A drainage system and gravel avenues and walks had been built and trees and shrubs planted. Wooden grave markers had been placed at the heads of 15,932 graves. A cistern supplied water for the "Lodge" and cemetery, and a cannon monument had been erected.¹²⁴

120. Congressional Serial No. 1285, p. 308. For additional information on the Civil War Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, which is located to the west of the flower garden south of Arlington House, see the National Park Service study: Charles H. McCormick, "Custis-Lee Mansion: Historical Data for Grounds," (Division of History, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, June 1, 1968), 20.

121. Congressional Serial No. 1324, p. 559.

122. Indeed, Meigs was to supervise this work from 1864 until his retirement as Quartermaster General on February 6, 1864. Russell F. Weigley, Quartermaster General of the Union Army, A Biography of M. C. Meigs (New York: 1959), p. 359.

123. Congressional Serial No. 1412, p. 217.

124. Congressional Serial No. 1412, p. 373.

U.S. NATIONAL CEMETERIES, 1864 to June 30, 1872

<u>Dates</u>	<u>No. of National Cemeteries</u>	<u>Total Burials</u>	<u>Union Soldiers in N.C.</u>	<u>Confederate Soldiers</u>	<u>Whites</u>	<u>Blacks</u>	<u>Known</u>	<u>Unknown</u>	<u>In Private & Post Cemeteries Union Soldiers</u>	<u>Total Expenditures</u>	<u>Acres of Land</u>
August 1, 1864											
June 30, 1865		116,148	98,827	12,596	95,803	20,345					
June 30, 1866	41	341,670	104,528				202,761	138,901	412 cemeteries 237,142	\$1,144,791.00	
June 30, 1867	81		238,666	20,861					207 cemeteries 13,611	\$1,737,000.00	
June 30, 1868	72	316,233	286,923	21,336			175,764		320 cemeteries	\$2,801,353.49	
June 30, 1869	71	322,607	322,607	21,311			171,948	150,659		\$3,266,370.00	
June 30, 1870	73		315,555				172,109	143,446	316 cemeteries	\$3,700,306.26	1,800
June 30, 1871	74	317,859	303,536						316 cemeteries 14,314	\$4,000,036.00	
June 30, 1872	74		317,962				170,162	147,800		\$4,250,006.00	

June 30, 1865 - Congressional Serial No. 1249, p. 39.
 June 30, 1866 - Serial No. 1245, p. 61.
 June 30, 1867 - Serial No. 1324, p. 531.
 June 30, 1868 - Serial No. 1367, p. 818.
 June 30, 1869 - Serial No. 1412, p. 217.
 June 30, 1870 - Serial No. 1446, p. 155.
 June 30, 1871 - Serial No. 1503, p. 135.
 June 30, 1872 - Serial No. 1558, p. 151.

The provisions of section 2 of the act of February 22, 1867, authorized the Secretary of War to appoint "a meritorious and trustworthy superintendent for each of the national cemeteries, who shall be selected from enlisted men of the army disabled in service, and who shall have the pay and allowances of an ordinary sergeant, and who shall reside at the cemetery for the purpose of guarding and protecting the same, and give information to parties visiting it." Under the act the first superintendent at Arlington was Thompson R. East, who held that office from June 1867 to September 1869.¹²⁵ In 1869 the salary of the superintendents of the 12 largest cemeteries, which included Arlington, was apparently increased to that of a second lieutenant of infantry (\$77.78 per month or \$933.33 per annum).¹²⁶

Phase II of the development of the national cemeteries began on July 1, 1869 and involved the replacement of the first temporary wooden construction with permanent lodges and enclosing walls built of stone or brick, with iron fences. In 1870-71 the original enclosing picket fence at Arlington was thus replaced by a stone enclosing wall.¹²⁷ In 1871, an arched gateway was placed under construction on the east side of Arlington Cemetery.¹²⁸ This "handsome arched gateway of sandstone, with iron gate" was "to have plain Doric columns and rustic piers, with an arch of ten feet."¹²⁹ On June 30, 1872, this structure was reported to be nearly completed.¹³⁰

125. Congressional Serial No. 1367, 912, and Congressional Serial No. 1412, p. 373.

126. Congressional Serial No. 1367, p. 912.

127. Congressional Serial 1446, p. 155, and Congressional Serial No. 1503, p. 152.

128. Congressional Serial No. 1503, p. 136.

129. Congressional Serial No. 1446, p. 209.

130. Congressional Serial No. 1558, p. 152.

In a special report to the Secretary of War, dated January 19, 1883, Lieutenant Colonel R. M. Batchelder, Deputy Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, in charge of national cemeteries, reported with regard to the development of Arlington National Cemetery, for the years between 1864 to December 31, 1882.

Value of land at Arlington National Cemetery, Va.

Expended on account of Arlington National Cemetery: amount in aggregate	<u>\$520,384.46</u>
Expended for establishment, including cost of interment, temporary grave markers and monuments to June 30, 1873	207,530.91
For construction and repair of inclosure including gates and gateways	68,037.91
For construction and repair of buildings	13,442.71
For monuments and flagpole	2,041.87
For introduction and maintenance of water supply	6,080.53
For improvement of grounds, including the construction of road and the supply of trees	40,940.74
For miscellaneous projects and repair of tools	6,098.23
For permanent headstones	<u>28,578.24</u>
	\$520,384.46

The total number of burials was 16,280.

With the \$122,000 that had been expended on the adjacent Fort Myer, (also located on the former Arlington Estate), the War Department had spent an approximate total of \$640,000 on Arlington Cemetery and Fort Myer since 1864.¹³¹

131. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, File No. 22-83, Batchelder to Sec. of War, January 19, 1883.

As aforementioned, in 1874 George Washington Custis Lee sued to recover his title to the 1,100 acre Arlington Estate that had been bequeathed to him by his grandfather. The protracted case passed through the courts and finally, on December 4, 1882, it was decided in his favor by the Supreme Court of the United States. Because of the thousands of soldiers that had been buried at Arlington by this date, Lee accepted the offer of the government on March 10, 1883 to purchase the property for \$150,000. This transaction was completed on March 31, 1883. To date, the United States had spent an approximate total of \$670,384.46 to secure title to and establish and improve Arlington National Cemetery.

Quartermaster General Meigs' plan of June 15, 1864, "to more firmly secure the grounds known as the National Cemetery to the Government by rendering it undesirable as a future residence or homestead" by burying soldiers "in close proximity to Arlington House," was successful as a result of the transaction in 1883. On the other hand, Lee appears to have received a fair price for a dilapidated old mansion and 1,100 acre estate that had been only at \$34,100 on January 11, 1864. However, no money was paid for damages or the timber cut from virgin forest that covered about 2/3 of the estate.

A description of Arlington National Cemetery, Va., ca. 1884 reads:

Lat. 38 53'; Long. 0 02' West.

A U.S. Cemetery of the first class, located on the west side of the Potomac opposite Washington, D.C.

This cemetery, in which are interred the bodies of 16,000 soldiers, colored refugees, and rebel prisoners of war, fronts east on the Georgetown and Alexandria turnpike for a distance of about 3,500 feet and extends from north to south with an average width of 2,600 feet, and contains 210.3 acres.

Title: This cemetery is a part of the Arlington Estate, purchased by authority of an Act of Congress approved March 3, 1883, from G. W. C. Lee by deed dated March 31, 1833, consideration \$150,000 (Deed recorded in Book F, No. 4, p. 257, Records of Alexandria County Court, Alexandria, Va., May

14, 1883). Jurisdiction ceded to this U.S. by Act of Genl. Assembly of Virginia on February 23, 1884.¹³²

3. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1864-84

The records of the Office of the Quartermaster General indicate that the superintendents of Arlington National Cemetery submitted monthly reports covering the period June 1, 1867, to April 30, 1894.¹³³ A search of these records revealed that all of the reports of the years 1867 to 1884, with the exception of five months, are extant and that the reports for the period from January 1, 1885, to April 30, 1894, could not be located and apparently are no longer extant.¹³⁴

The monthly reports for the years June 1, 1867, to December 31, 1884, however, provide a fairly detailed record of the condition, improvements, and repairs that were made to the buildings, roads, walls, graves, and water supply, in the cemetery during this period.

During phase I of the development of Arlington National Cemetery all efforts of the staff were directed at interring the soldiers, marking their graves, enclosing the grounds, laying out roads, walks, drainage systems and planting trees. All of this work is described in Arlington Superintendent Thompson R. East's reports for the period June 1, 1867, to July 31, 1869, and there is no mention of any repairs or improvements being made to cemetery buildings, namely Arlington House and its outbuildings, the kitchen, slave quarters, and the stable. From this evidence it appears probable that no basic maintenance, repairs, or

132. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, undated description, ca. 1884.

133. RG 92, Entry 642-"Register of Monthly Reports of National Cemeteries Received by the Office of the Quartermaster General," three volumes. The record of reports received from Arlington Cemetery, Virginia is logged as follows: August 1867 to December 1873 on pages 17 and 18 of Volume III; January 1874 to April 1875 and July 1888 to April 30, 1894 on pages 9 and 158 of Volume II; and June 1874 to June 1888 on Page 5, 152, and 226 of Volume I.

134. Monthly Reports for 1867 to 1884 are in RG 92, Entry 576-General Correspondence and Reports Relating to the National and Post Cemeteries, 1865-1890" - Arlington National Cemetery, Va., in Boxes Nos. 131, 132, and 133.

painting were performed at Arlington House from the summer of 1859, when Robert E. Lee made his last repairs and improvements to the structure, to August 1869. The first mention of the condition of the cemetery buildings is in East's report for April 1869:

Building [Arlington House] leaks in some places and the foundation is settling and giving way under the room formerly used as a parlor [Mrs. R.E. Lee's morning room]. The kitchen, mess and bunk house also need some light repairs and whitewashing. The old kitchen and servants quarters in rear of the mansion are in a state of decay. ¹³⁵

He repeated this information in the reports for May and June 1869, but no action resulted.

a. New Wood Shingle Roof on South Wing, 1869

On August 5, 1869, J. P. Town, General Superintendent of National Cemeteries, and Samuel Frees, General Superintendent of Carpenters, inspected Arlington House and wrote to Brevet Brigadier General J. C. McFerran, Deputy Quartermaster General to the depot of Washington:

In compliance with your order, we have examined the roof of the Old Mansion, at Arlington Nat. Cemetery and we find that the roof on the south wing leaks so badly and is so much decayed that it is necessary to have an entire new roof. It will require about nine thousand shingles and the material and labour of putting it on will cost about one hundred and fifty dollars - \$150.00. The roof on the main building is slate and needs some slight repairs.

The floor in the south wing [Mrs. R.E. Lee's morning room?], on the west side has decayed and sunk down. It needs to be raised and shored up in its proper place.

These with some other slight repairs, at a cost of not exceeding two hundred and fifty dollars - \$250.00 - will put the Old Mansion in the fair condition. ¹³⁶

135. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Monthly report for April 1869.

136. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133.

McFerran forwarded this letter to the quartermaster general on August 5, "with request that authority be granted to purchase the material and hire the labor necessary to make these repairs." He noted "The house--if left in the present condition will soon become untenable. . . ."¹³⁷

Major J. J. Dana, acting on behalf of absent Brigadier General Alexander J. Perry, Chief, Cemeterial Division, forwarded these items to the quartermaster general on August 7. He commented: "The Arlington Mansion is partly occupied as a Lodge for the Superintendent of the National Cemetery at that place, but it does not appear that the portion thus occupied needs any repair."¹³⁸

Quartermaster General Meigs answered on August 7, 1869, directing that the repairs be made. He wrote, "The building being a part of the Cemetery should be preserved and kept in good repair."¹³⁹

Lee's 1858 gravel roof on the south wing was replaced in September 1869 by a new wood shingle roof. In his monthly report for September, Superintendent East remarked, "A new roof has been put on the south wing of the mansion and all leaks repaired on the main [sic] building."¹⁴⁰

Charles Fitchett, who took office as superintendent, reported in his first monthly report [November 1869], "The main building (mansion) is in a fair condition. The outbuildings are in a state of decay."¹⁴¹

137. Ibid.

138. Ibid., 2nd indorsement.

139. Ibid., 3rd indorsement.

140. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, September 1869 report.

141. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132.

b. New Roof on the North Wing and Exterior and Interior Painting, 1870

In March 1870 Superintendent Fitchett began reporting that the gravel roof which Colonel Lee had installed on the north wing of the mansion was leaking in several places. In April 1870 he recommended "that the roof of the north wing of the main building (mansion) be shingled."¹⁴² On May 24, 1870, Major William Myers, officer in charge of the Washington Quartermaster Depot, informed Quartermaster General Meigs:

I have the honor to report that the [exterior] wood work of the mansion at Arlington National Cemetery requires to be painted in order to preserve the same from decay. I have therefore to request authority to have the work done, which is estimated to cost about \$275.00.

On May 26 the quartermaster general granted authority¹⁴³ and this work was completed in June. Superintendent Fitchett noted in his report for that month:

The main building has been improved by its having been recently painted. I would recommend the white washing of the masonry [plasterwork] on the outside of the main building, also the painting of the wood work on the inside of the north wing of the main building [where he had his quarters], also the painting of the wood work on the inside of the green house [perhaps in Room 116, south wing].¹⁴⁴

The new roof was placed on the north wing and the interior wood work and exterior plaster walls were painted during August 1870. In his monthly report, Fitchett commented:

The main building is in very good condition. The roof of the north wing has been [wood] shingled and the wood work on the

142. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, April 1870 report.

143. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Myers to Meigs, May 24, 1870, and Meigs to Myers, May 26, 1870.

144. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, June 1870 report.

inside of the north wing and the wood work on the inside of the green house has been painted, during the present month. The masonry on the outside of the main building has been whitewashed yellow during the present month.¹⁴⁵

In his report for September 1870, Fitchett wrote:

The Main building is in good condition. The two lodges and the stable are in good condition. The two outbuildings formerly used for servants quarters are in a [sic] advanced state of decay. A brick foundation for the new green house has been built during the present month."¹⁴⁶

The new green house was completed during October 1870.¹⁴⁷

Edwin H. Harner replaced Charles Fitchett as Superintendent of Arlington Cemetery on December 5, 1870.¹⁴⁸

By November 1870 gravel roofs of the north and south wings had been replaced by the new wood shingle roofs. The exterior plaster work and woodwork of the mansion had been painted yellow and the interior woodwork of the rooms in the north wing and perhaps also the interior woodwork of the green house [room 116 in the south wing] had been painted.

c. New Window Glass and Repair of Servants' Quarters, 1871

In his first monthly report for December 1870 Superintendent Harner wrote regarding Arlington House:

The main building and two lodges are in good condition, except about two dozen window panes are required at the main building. The two outhouses near the main building are very

145. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, August 1870 report.

146. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1870.

147. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1879 report.

148. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, December 1870 report.

old and nearly worthless. I respectfully ask that these buildings may be inspected with a view of ascertaining whether they are worth the cost of repair.¹⁴⁹

The window glass was apparently placed in the Arlington House windows March 1871 as that problem was no longer mentioned in the report for that month.¹⁵⁰

In May 1871 Harner noted, "Six rooms in main building have been white-washed." that He also reported a privy had been built for the accommodation of visitors.¹⁵¹

In Quartermaster General Meig's annual report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1871, it was noted that the "mansion, formerly owned by the rebel General R. E. Lee, is used as the office of the Superintendent" of Arlington National Cemetery.¹⁵² The six rooms whitewashed in May thus may have related to the preparation of the first floor rooms in the south wing of the main house (room 111) for use as an office.

In July 1871 Harner reported, "the water spouts on the main building are leaking and the water is damaging the walls of the house."¹⁵³ In his November report he noted that the "water spouts on the main building have been repaired."¹⁵⁴

On August 9, 1871 Captain William Myers, Quartermaster commanding the Washington Quartermaster Depot, provided the quartermaster general

149. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, December 1870.

150. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, March 1871 report.

151. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, May 1871.

152. Congressional Serial No. 1503, p. 193.

153. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, July 1871 report.

154. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, November 1871 report.

with a detailed statement of the repairs necessary to put the north and south servant's quarters west of Arlington House in good condition. These repairs would amount to \$1,325.00. "In case it is deemed necessary to make these buildings habitable an additional expense of \$563.00 will be necessary..." he wrote, thus bring the estimated grand total to \$1,888.00. On August 10, 1871, Quartermaster General Meigs authorized the expenditure of \$1,888.00 to repair the two outbuildings.¹⁵⁵

Superintendent Harner noted in his August 1871 report, "The two outhouses° near the main building are now being repaired."¹⁵⁶ Work continued during September and in October 1871 Harner announced, "The two outhouses near the main building have been plastered, white washed and wood work painted."¹⁵⁷

In January 1872 Frederick Kauffman became superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery. In his first monthly report he commented, "I find the old mansion and the other buildings in good condition."¹⁵⁸

d. Improvements in 1872

In April 1872 Kauffman wrote, "respectfully recommend that a cistern be built at the south end of the main building, to do away with the hogsheads at present kept there to catch rain water for the greenhouse." "The well," he explained, "is not sufficient to furnish waster in the dry season."¹⁵⁹ The monthly reports, however, reveal that no action was taken on this suggestion during 1872.

155. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, File 742-QMG-1871.

156. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1871 report.

157. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1871 report.

158. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, January 1872 report.

159. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, April 1872 report.

The only recorded work done on the buildings during 1872 occurred in June, when Kauffman reported, "All the outhouses have been yellow washed and are looking well."¹⁶⁰

e. Improvements in 1873

In his March 1873 report Kauffman wrote, "The buildings are in good condition with the exception of the brick columns on the front of the main building which need repairing and painting."¹⁶¹ This work was accomplished in April or May, for the May 30, 1873, edition of the National Republican commented, "The front of the mansion, which faces the river, received its share of beautifying, the massive columns have all been repainted."

On May 29, 1873, Quartermaster General Meigs directed Major William Myers, depot quartermaster, Washington Depot, to pick up from his office "a bronze inscribed shield received this day from the manufacturer Mr. W. A. Blodget" and to "have it fixed against the wall of the mansion at the Arlington National Cemetery under the great portico to the right hand [north] of the main door, at a height of six feet over the portico floor."¹⁶²

In April 1873 Superintendent Kauffman began reporting that the "water spouts of the mansion... need considerable repairs."¹⁶³

Construction on the cistern that Kauffman had suggested in April 1872 got underway in June 1873 and at the end of July 1873 he reported:

160. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132. April 1872 report.

161. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, March 1873 report.

162. RG 92, Office of the Quartermaster General Consolidated File, 1874-1890, Box 49, Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, File No. 1425-1873. By Order of QMG to Myers, May 29, 1873. This letter also includes a sketch plan of where to place the shield.

163. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, April 1873 report. The quote is from the May 1873 report.

The buildings are in good condition, the two small outhouses near the mansion have been repaired, the gutters and spouting of the main building have been fixed and the connection made with the [new] cistern so that we will have a sufficiency of water now.¹⁶⁴

On November 15, 1873, the commanding officer of the Washington depot informed the quartermaster general that \$131.60 had been expended making repairs to Arlington House as follows:

Leading water from roof to Mansion	
House to new cistern & drains	\$55.90
Repairs to gutters of Mansion	
House changing flow of water	75.70

He also noted that a total of \$2,053.25 had been recently spent at Arlington National Cemetery.¹⁶⁵

Appleton's Handbook of American Travel - Southern Tour, published in 1873, contained information on "Arlington House. It stated, "The lower floors are open to visitors. In the office of the Superintendent a register [of soldiers buried in the cemetery] is kept for visitors..."

f. Improvements in 1874

(1) New Front Steps and Two New Rear (West) Porches

In September 1873 Superintendent Kauffman discovered and began reporting on a new problem at Arlington House. The wooden steps of the great eastern [front] portico and the two wooden porches on the west or rear elevation of the mansion all needed replacing.¹⁶⁶

164. RG 92, Entry 576. Box 132, July 1871 report.

165. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132. November 15, 1873, Depot QM to AMG.

166. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, Report for September 1873, Reports for October and December 1873 are in Box 132; the report for November 1873 is in Box 134.

No action, however, was taken on the problem until 1874, when on March 16, Major William Myers prepared a drawing of the proposed new steps and two west porches together with an estimate in the amount of \$473.50 as the cost of constructing these wooden structures (See plan no. 16). In transmitting this data to the quartermaster general it was explained:

There are three sets of steps to the mansion--one extending along the front and ends of the main portico [on the east or front elevation], and in the rear of the main building [center house], and the third in the rear of the Superintendent's apartment [which was located in the north wing]. The estimate of Major Myers is to replace these steps, which are now reported to be in unservicable condition: \$473.50.¹⁶⁷

Quartermaster General Meigs, responding on March 26, 1874, informed Major Meyers "that the state of the Cemeterial appropriation will not warrant the proposed expenditure for construction of new steps for the mansion. The work must be deferred until the new fiscal year [that is, after June 30, 1874]."¹⁶⁸

The three new constructions; replacing the portico steps and west porches visible in Captain Andrew J. Russell's photographs taken on June 28 and 29, 1864, were erected in August 1874. In his report for that month, Superintendent Kauffman noted, "New porches and steps have been erected during the past month."¹⁶⁹

(2) Improvements to the Water Supply

The "water system" of Arlington National Cemetery, Superintendent Kauffmann explained in March 1874, "consists of a rain

167. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Plan dated March 16, 1874, and Letter of QMG Summarizing data, March 23, 1874.

168. RG 92, Office of QMG Consolidated File, 1794-1890, Box No. 49, Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, File 1101-1874, March 26, 1874, QMG to Major Wm. Myers, Depot QM, Washington Depot.

169. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1874 report.

water cistern capable of holding 350 barrels of water and a well, both located near the corner of the northwest part of the main building; also of several springs in different parts of the cemetery."¹⁷⁰ In August 1874 he reported, "Neat houses have been erected over the well and cistern during the month."¹⁷¹ In November 1874 Kauffman noted, "Pumps have been put in each during the past month." He added, "a good pump has been placed in the well lately in place of the buckets and rope."¹⁷²

(3) Buildings in 1874

Superintendent Kauffman described the cemetery buildings in 1874. He observed that the "Lodge [Arlington House] consists of a two-story brick building containing 16 rooms and basement, used for office of superintendent's quarters; also two one-story frame buildings one with four and the other with two rooms in tolerably good condition located at the middle and northeast entrance."¹⁷³ The one-story frame house with the two rooms was demolished by October 1874."¹⁷⁴ The outbuildings, he reported, "consist of two one-story brick houses of three rooms each [located to the west of the mansion]. These [are] used for tool house, store house, and watchmen's quarters. Also a brick stable with hay loft and one greenhouse."¹⁷⁵

(4) Repairs to Interior of Arlington House

In May 1874 Kauffman described conditions inside Arlington House and particularly his quarters in the north wing. He stated:

170. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, March and May 1874 reports.

171. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1874 report.

172. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, November 1874 report.

173. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, June 1874, and report for May 1874, in Box 132.

174. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1874 report.

175. Ibid.

The interior of the main building, especially that part of the lodge occupied by the superintendent needs repairing badly, the plastering has fallen off in some places, the window frames and sashes are decayed so that the rain and snow beating in makes it [a] very uncomfortable living room in the winter . . . New locks should be put on the doors of the main building.¹⁷⁶ There is not a complete lock on any door in the house...

The desired repairs were made in August when the superintendent reported that "some repairs have been made inside and new locks have been put on the doors."¹⁷⁷

(5) Glass Roof for the Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing

In his August 1874 report Kauffman recommended "that a glass roof be put on the old conservatory [Room 116] attached to the main building so as to make it more useful in preserving plants during the winter."¹⁷⁸ In his October report the superintendent announced, "A glass roof has been put on the old Conservatory during the past month."¹⁷⁹ In the report of the Inspector of National Cemeteries for 1874 it was reported with regard to Arlington National Cemetery:

The old mansion and the outbuildings have been repaired and are now in good condition. The flag staff stands in front of the house. There is a flower garden and green house just south of the mansion.¹⁸⁰ The greenhouse has lately been enlarged and improved...

g. Improvements in 1875

(1) Columns and Gutters of East Portico Repaired

In his report for March 1875, Kauffman remarked, "Several of the columns on the front (east) porch of the main building are in a

176. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, May 1874 report.

177. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1874 report.

178. Ibid.

179. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1874 report.

180. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132.

bad state and need repairs, also the gutter of the [portico] roof overhead." In a note added to this report the depot quartermaster of the Washington Depot wrote, "The gutter alluded to the Superintendent as requiring repairs has been repaired at a cost of \$10.06 as the wash was endangering the foundation of one of the columns."¹⁸¹

In April 1875 Superintendent Kauffman warned that Arlington House should be repaired during the summer. The roof and gutters needed repairs, new spouting was required, and glass was needed for the windows. The columns on the east portico also required additional repairs.¹⁸² This work was completed in September 1875, and the superintendent reported that the mansion was in good condition in October 1875.¹⁸³

(2) Stable Repaired

In the report for the month of June 1875 Superintendent Kauffman reported, "Outbuildings are in good condition except the stable - it need a new door and sheathing and a door frame."¹⁸⁴ In November he commented, "The Stable has lately been repaired and is in good condition."¹⁸⁵

h. Improvements in 1876

In April 1876 Superintendent Kauffman began reporting that "the columns on the front [east] porch . . . are getting in a very bad

181. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, March 1875 report.

182. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, April, May and June 1875 reports.

183. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, The report for August indicates the work was about to begin. The report for September 1875 is missing. The October 1875 report indicates that the repairs must have been finished in September.

184. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, June 1875 report.

185. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 183, November 1875 report.

condition."¹⁸⁶ This situation was apparently corrected during August, when for the first time since April, he declared the mansion "to be in good condition."¹⁸⁷

i. Improvements in 1877

In January 1877 Kauffman reported that the roof and gutters of Arlington House "have been damaged by snow slides lately - the snow breakers having given away has damaged the gutters and some of the roof."¹⁸⁸ This situation was apparently corrected at once, because in February the superintendent wrote, "Main building is in good condition with the exception of the columns [on the east portico] - they are getting in a very bad condition."¹⁸⁹ In his report for May 1877, Kauffman was able to write, "Mansion is in good condition--the columns of the front porch have been repaired during month."¹⁹⁰

j. Improvements in 1878

In his report for March 1878 Superintendent Kauffmann informed the quartermaster depot officer, Washington Depot:

The mansion is in good condition with the exception of the slate roof [on the mansion or center house] which leaks in some places ...

I would respectfully state that the roof of the central part of the mansion is in bad condition and should be repaired at an early day. The roof is covered with slate nailed on an old [1817-18] shingle roof. The shingles are badly rotted and consequently the nails fastening the slate have no hold and the slates are blown off at every heavy gale. During last Sunday's wind storm the slates were flying in every direction so as to make it dangerous to be near the house.

186. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 1335, April 1876 report.

187. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 1335, August 1876 report. The reports for May, June, and July 1876 state that the columns on the East Portico require repair.

188. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, January 1877 report.

189. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, February 1877 report.

190. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, May 1878 report.

In the first endorsement to this report, dated April 8, 1878, the depot quartermaster notified the quartermaster general, "The roof of the mansion will be repaired."¹⁹¹

In his April 1878 report Kauffman noted that in addition to the roof of the center part, "the house [north wing] occupied by the Superintendent ...need repairs."¹⁹²

On June 8, 1878, the depot quartermaster reported to the quartermaster general:

The entire roof of the main building and annexes [wings] require a thorough overhauling and repair. The slating [of the center house] and shingles [or the north and south wings] must be taken off and the sheathing, which is rotten and covers only about half of the roof, must be replaced and re-laid close and then re-slatted. It is estimated that 1/3 new slate will be required. The whole job will cost about \$675.00 and as we have the money to spare I recommend that the work be done now.¹⁹³

On June 10, 1878, Quartermaster General Meigs authorized the depot quartermaster of the Washington Depot "to have the roof of the mansion and outhouses repaired as recommended, cost not to exceed \$675.00."¹⁹⁴

In his report for June 1878 Kauffman announced, "The main building is in good condition. The roof has just been repaired by relaying the slate and putting on new sheathing." He also noted that the "two brick outhouses and stable near the main building are in good condition."¹⁹⁵

191. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, March 1878 report.

192. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, April 1878 report.

193. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Letter, June 8, 1878, QM Depot to AMG.

194. RG 92, Office of the QMG, 1800-1914, Document File, Box 49, File 1624-1878. Letter, June 10, 1878.

195. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, June 1878 report.

Thus, the slate roof that Robert E. Lee had put on the main or center house in 1858 was extensively repaired for the first time in 1878.

In July 1878 Superintendent Kauffman reported "Mansion is in good condition. The part occupied by the superintendent has had new windows put in and is now being white coated and painted."¹⁹⁶

k. Improvements in 1879

In April 1879, Kauffman announced that once more "the columns on the front porch are getting in bad condition." These were apparently repaired in May.¹⁹⁷

In May 1879 a new roof problem appeared. The superintendent noted, "The roof which is shingled [on the wings]... leaks badly".¹⁹⁸ In August Kauffman reported, "The mansion is in good condition. A new shingled roof has been put on the wing parts during the month."¹⁹⁹

l. Improvements in 1880

In January 1880 the east portico column problem again required attention.²⁰⁰ In March Kauffman offered the following description, "The mansion is in good condition with the following columns of the front porch which are in a bad condition, the plastering of the ceiling of the porch is also in bad condition; it is badly cracked and in one place it has fallen

196. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, July 1878 report.

197. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, April 1870 report. This problem is not mentioned again in the May 1878 report.

198. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, May 1879 report. In the July 1879 report he calls it "the wing roof."

199. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1872 report.

200. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, January 1880 report.

off."²⁰¹ In June 1880 Kauffmann wrote, "The mansion is in good condition. The columns have been thoroughly repaired."²⁰²

On May 11, 1880, a severe hail storm damaged Arlington National Cemetery. On May 12 the depot quartermaster informed the quartermaster general that about \$300.00 would be required to repair the damage. With regard to Arlington House, the depot quartermaster wrote: "The glass in the greenhouse and conservatory [Room 116, South Wing] was broken, also on the north side of the mansion."²⁰³

In October 1880 Kauffman noted that the "outside woodwork [of the mansion] is now being painted." In November he wrote, "Mansion is in good condition. The entire outside has lately been painted and is now in first rate condition."²⁰⁴

m. Improvements in 1881

In his report for March 1881, Kauffman wrote:

The mansion is in good condition with the exception of the gutters and snowbreakes [sic] on the roof which need repairs. 440 feet of the new gutters are required ... The two brick outbuildings²⁰⁵ and stable near the mansion are in good condition.

The snow breaks were apparently repaired in April. In July 1881 Kauffman reported, "All the gutters [on the mansion] are now being replaced by new ones."²⁰⁶

201. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, March 1880 report.

202. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, June 1880 report.

203. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, Letter, May 12, 1880.

204. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133, October and November 1880 reports.

205. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, March 1881 report.

206. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, July 1881 report.

After inspecting Arlington House, Quartermaster General Meigs wrote the following memorandum on May 17, 1881:

. . . . The capitals of the front Portico of the mansion at Arlington are of wood & more or less decayed. When renewed they should be made of Portland cement with sharp sand . . . 1 [part] cement. 3 [parts] sand & their profiles should be cemented to resemble those of the Parthenon, which is the accepted canon of Grecian Ionic order.²⁰⁷

Meigs' plan to replace the wooden capital with cement and to change the original Doric order to Ionic was never carried out. Montgomery C. Meigs was the first of a number of architects who have attempted to "improve" the original architectural plan. Meigs, however, never put his proposals into effect.

A brick water tower was erected to the west of the mansion in 1881 (see plan 18 for location.)²⁰⁸

n. Improvements in 1882

In his report for July 1882 Superintendent Kauffman remarked, "Some of the rooms occupied by the Superintendent [in the north wing] need repairing. The plaster has fallen off in some of the rooms and needs Kalsomining and painting."²⁰⁹ These rooms were apparently refurbished during September, because in the report for that month he commented, "The mansion is in good condition . . . The new greenhouse is nearly complete... The Outhouses are in good condition."²¹⁰

207. RG 92, Office of the QMG Consolidated File 1794-1914, Box 49, May 17, 1881 memorandum. The document contains Quartermaster M.C. Meig's direction that "the water tower brick . . . should be made to correspond with the other masonry in its vicinity."

208. Ibid.

209. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, July 1882 report.

210. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, September 1882 report. In his report for August 1882, he repeated the statement that his quarters required repairs.

o. Improvements in 1883

In July 1883 Superintendent Kauffman reported, "The Mansion is in good condition with the exception of the columns on the front porch which are getting into bad condition again." Some of the rooms need some small repairs. The plaster has fallen off the ceiling.²¹¹ The room repairs were apparently made in August,²¹² but the conditions of the columns on the east portico were not correct until November 1883, when Kauffman reported the mansion, outbuildings, and stable all to be in good condition.²¹³

p. Improvements in 1884

In his final report for Arlington Cemetery in February 1884 Superintendent Kauffman reported, "The mansion is in good condition with the exception of some of the rooms which need some plastering."²¹⁴ The next superintendent, Edwin M. Main, who reported for duty on April 15, 1884, commented in his first report, "The old mansion used as Superintendent's lodge is in good condition except some of the rooms on the second floor, which [are] requiring plastering."²¹⁵ The plaster in these rooms was "breaking away."²¹⁶

(1) Cleaning Out Rubbish in Basement

During June 1884 Superintendent Main reported, "The accumulation of filth, debris and foul rubbish in the cellar under the old

211. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131, July 1883 report.

212. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 131. The complaint about the rooms is not repeated in the August 1883 report.

213. RG 92, Entry 576, Box No. 131, November 1883 report.

214. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, February 1884 report.

215. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, April 1884 report. The landscape gardener David H. Rhodes served as acting superintendent during March 1884.

216. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, May 1884 report.

mansion, nearly one hundred cart loads, have been removed and the cellar thoroughly cleaned and white washed."²¹⁷

(2) Repairs to Roof of Mansion

In June 1884 Main also reported that "the roof of the mansion leaks in several places to the injury of the plastering and slate (?), which some slight repairs are necessary."²¹⁸ This work got underway in September and was completed in October 1884.²¹⁹

(3) Repairing and Repainting Interior of Mansion

Superintendent Main further reported in June 1884, "The inside of the building [the mansion] presents an upkept and somewhat dilapidated condition, the walls are marred and cracked, the wood work stained and dingy, which leads visitors to further deface the same. A small outlay for paints and Kalsomine would greatly aid to the internal appearance of the building and contribute largely to its preservation." He also suggested that "work could be done with the [cemetery] maintenance force."²²⁰

The mention of visitors indicates that the proposed work was to be done to the mansion's center hall, the white parlor, and Mrs. R.E. Lee's morning room, and the office and study in the south wing, all of which were open to the public. Work on this project got underway in September 1884 and was completed in November. In his report for the latter month, Superintendent Main commented, "The old mansion has been thoroughly renovated-plastered walls mended and Kalsomined. All inside

217. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, June 1884 report.

218. Ibid.

219. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, September and October 1884 reports.

220. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, June 1884 report.

woodwork painted..."²²¹ In his October report he had noted, "The [cemetery work] force has...assisted with the work on the mansion."²²²

(4) Scraping and Painting Columns on East Portico

In October 1884 Main reported, "The columns of the mansion have been scraped down preparatory for painting" by the cemetery work force.²²³ In November he reported that "the columns [had been] scraped and painted."²²⁴ It should be noted that this 1884 scraping probably eliminated any remaining traces of the marbleization that had been placed on the eight east columns between 1853 and 1861.

(5) Slate Roof on Outbuilding

In August 1884 Main reported, "Outhouses are in very fair condition, except one building connected with the mansion, which needs a new roof."²²⁵ In his September report Main was able to record, "One of the outbuildings connected with the mansion, mentioned in last report as being in bad condition, has been covered with a new slate roof, by direction of the Depot Quartermaster."²²⁶

(6) Removal of Old Summer Arbor in Flower Garden

In a letter to Lieutenant Colonel Batchelder, Deputy Quartermaster, Office of National Cemeteries, dated May 3, 1884, former Quartermaster General Meigs commented that "the wooden summer arbor which for so many years stood in the middle of the old Arlington garden, was now happily removed...." This observation suggests that this

221. RG 92, Entry 576, September, October, and November 1884 reports.

222. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1884 report.

223. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, October 1884 report.

224. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, November 1884 report.

225. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, August 1884 report.

226. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, September 1884 report.

feature, which probably dated from pre-Civil War days, had been recently demolished.²²⁷

Arlington House had served as the residence of the cemetery superintendent and also as the cemetery office from 1864 to 1884. In 1885 Arlington House was to be remodelled for use as a two-family residence, with quarters for the landscape gardener located on the second floor of the main or center house.

4. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1885-94

As has been mentioned, the Arlington National Cemetery monthly reports for the years January 1, 1885, to April 30, 1894, were not located in the records of the National Archives, and apparently they are no longer extant. Data for the repairs and improvements made to the Custis-Lee Mansion from 1885 to 1894 is thus not as extensive as that for the years 1867 to 1884.

a. Remodelling and Repair of Arlington House, 1885

On May 28, 1885, William Owen, engineer of the Washington Quartermaster Depot, informed Lieutenant Colonel R.N. Batchelder, Depot Quartermaster General in charge of National Cemeteries, that a number of repairs and improvements were proposed for Arlington House.

The repairs and cost estimates were:

Repairs

33 squares Slate roofing on Main Bldg. [mansion] @ 8½	\$280.50
13½ squares Slate roofing on Outbuilding	114.50
Rehanging gutters & repairing Cornice	5.00
Replastering fallen ceiling, about 8 sq. yds. @ 50¢	4.00
2 New windows in South room @ \$11 each	22.00
	<u>Total \$426.00</u>

Note: Best quality I.C. tin roof, standing seams painted underneath with two coats of best mineral paint on outside, guaranteed against leakage, would in my opinion, be a better covering for so flat a roof (1/7th pitch) as recommended for the

227. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Letter, May 3, 1884.

wings of the main building [Arlington House]. The outbuilding should be covered with slate to correspond with the other outbuilding reroofed last fall. The woodwork of this roof appears to be solid & would, probably, not have to be renewed. If it did, the extra cost would be about \$100.

If tin be used instead of slate for main building deduct \$100 making est. \$326.00.

Improvements - viz - Fitting up 2 Story of Mansion for Quarters for Gardener:

1. Sink & Plumber connected with it	\$58.50
2. Bath tub & plumbing connected with, indicating carpenter work	75.00
3. Water closet " "	22.00
4. Slat door & Gate at foot of stairs	3.00
5. Sundries	1.50
	<u>\$160.00</u>

If sink alone be fitted up add \$10 for extra waste pipe.

This estimate on plumbing is based on figures given me by Jas. Lockheart at 1308 Pa. Ave. [N.W., Washington, D.C.] & is for plain but first class work, guaranteed for 5 years & seems to me to be a very reasonable estimate.

The above estimate contemplates the furnishing by the U.S. of transportation for men & materials, as was done last fall -Otherwise the cost will be considerably increased.

The total cost of repairs & improvements according to the above estimate, will be -

If slate used on main building	\$586.00
If tin used on main building	486.00
If woodwork of roof of outbuilding has been renewed add	\$100.
Total Estimate	\$586.00
add for sheathing	90.00
added for contingencies on plumbing	14.00
	<u>\$690.00</u>
Excavation by regular [cemetery] force. ²²⁸	

228. RG 92, Entry 576, Box No. 132. Included with this May 28, 1885, estimate is plumber James Lockheart's detailed estimate and list of parts for the bathroom, water closet, and pantry, dated May 28, 1885.

This estimate was apparently held up until funds for the new fiscal year, beginning July 1, 1885, were received. On August 14, 1885, the "plain & estimate of improvements at Arlington National Cemetery," at an estimated cost of \$690.00, was submitted to the quartermaster general for his consideration.²²⁹

On August 14, S. B. Holabird, Quartermaster General, U.S. Army, informed the depot quartermaster, Washington Depot:

Referring to the accompanying plans [which are missing] and specifications for certain improvements at the Arlington National Cemetery, you are authorized to have the roofing of Outbuilding and wings of Mansion renewed with slate, and to provide additional water and sewerage connections as recommended in report of Engineer, also to repair second story rooms of mansion, and ceiling and [two] windows of south room [rooms 112 or 117] on first floor, as recommended, at a total cost not exceeding six hundred and ninety dollars, and the allotment for this cemetery for the current fiscal year is hereby increased accordingly.²³⁰

On September 4, 1885, the Office of the National Cemeteries in Washington, D.C., advertised for bids on Arlington House. It was announced:

Sealed proposals, in duplicate, will be received at this office until 12 noon September 14, 1885, for furnishing work and materials required to repair and improve the mansion and outbuilding at Arlington National Cemetery, as per specifications thereon dated Office of National Cemeteries, Washington, D.C., September 3, 1885. The work required will be divided into three jobs, namely:

1st. For re-roofing outbuilding and wings of mansion, including all work connected therewith as specified in paragraph 1 of specifications referred to.

229. Ibid., Indorsement on the May 28, 1885, estimate.

230. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, File 3268-1885. Typed letter of QMG to Depot QM, August 14, 1885. The August 14, 1885 specifications, but not the plans, are also included in Box 132.

2nd. For all carpenter or other work, including plastering, specified in paragraphs 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 of said specifications.

3rd. For all plumbing or other work specified in paragraph 7, of said specifications, including the furnishings of materials mentioned in connection therewith.

Bid may be submitted for the entire work as a whole or for one or more of the jobs separately...²³¹

The Specifications "of Proposed Repairs and Improvements to Mansion and Outbuilding, at Arlington National Cemetery," read:

1. Remove sheathing and shingles from roofs of outbuilding and wings of mansion, indicated on accompanying drawing by red shaded lines. If any of the rafters are found to be rotten or out of line, or insufficient in number to support a slate roof, replace or correct them, make such additions as may be necessary.

Sheathe with common inch boards, well seasoned, and sound surfaced, and of uniformed thickness. To be laid with close joints and well nailed. Cover sheathing with best roofing felt -Slate with best No. 1 "Buckingham" slate 12" x 24" - 3" lap -10½" to weather well nailed with galvanized nails. Finish in best manner at ridges.

Valleys to be properly tinned and chimneys flashed. Tin to be "IX charcoal" painted both sides, well soldered where necessary and made secure against leakage.

Overhaul present gutters and conductors and put then in thorough repair, including painting, if necessary.

Do any carpenter work and painting about the roofs, including repair of cornices, necessary to put the whole in proper order.

The whole to be done in a thoroughly complete and workmanlike manner and guaranteed against leakage for one year.

There will be about 46 squares of sheathing and slating.

231. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132.

2. Replace sash in two windws indicated, and repair, or renew, frames if necessary. Windows shown on drawing [Drawing missing]. The whole to be put in complete order, including painting.

3. Put up, where indicated on main stairway, a picket or baluster gate, about 3 ft. high, properly painted, hung, and furnished with a suitable hook.

4. Put up, where directed, a shelf about 12" x 12" x 1" with 1" x 4" strip and coat hooks underneath.

5. Where indicated put a double board partition with intermediate 2" x 4" studs. Boarding to be inch flooring beaded, of uniform widths, not over 4½", in single lengths. Partiton to be so constructed that it can be removed without injury to the walls. (The space to be covered about 70 sq. ft. and is arched at top).

Also substitute door for an existing window [in west or rear elevation of the north wing], with suitable frame. The brick wall being cut to receive it. The door to be 2'10" x 7', 1 3/4" thick, & to correspond in style with the neighboring door. To be properly hung and furnished with a plain mortice lock and bolt.

From sill of door and landing of existing steps construct suitable steps, with rail and balusters, if repaired.

The window and frame removed to be placed in the board partition above mentioned.

All dressed woodwork to receive 3 coats of oil paint.

6. Repair & replaster fallen ceiling to correspond with rest of ceiling-about 8 sq. yds.

7. Furnish & set up (1) one six foot 10 oz. bath tub. (2) One Stuber's patent, self acting water closet, with tank, urinal safe & walnut seat complete, or another approved closet equally good.

(3) One galvanized iron 18" x 30" sink.

All to be connected with existing water supply by 3/4" gal. iron service pipe, & waste through suitable pipes into vitrified drain pipe in cellar. All to be furnished with necessary traps, bibbs, & other fixtures. Allow for digging trench and layout about 68 ft. of 6" vitrified pipe.

Do all necessary carpenter work in casing bath tub and tank, and enclosing sink. Sink to be enclosed underneath with

matched & beaded stuff and is to have a door, with proper hinges and catch.

Paint all dressed woodwork with 3 coats of oil paint, and tint as directed.

(4) Provide and set up a 30 gallon galvanized hot water tub, of approved make and quality and make necessary connections with range sink and bath tub.

In connection with the plumbing, the following is an approximate estimate of what will be required in addition to the articles mentioned above:

17 lin. ft. 3/4" gal iron service pipe	30 lbs of lead
32 lin. ft. 4" C.J. waste pipe	1/2 bbl cement
3 lin. ft. 4" C.J. Bends	68 lin. ft. 6" vit. drain pipe
7 lin. ft. 2" C.J. waste pipe	1 6" elbow ft. 3/4" stop
1 4" C.J. trap (closet)	2" thimbles
1 2" lead trap (sink)	15 ft. 2" gal. pipe & cap (ventilator to roof).
1 Bath tub plub - 1½"	
2 5/8" compression bibbs (bath)	
1 stop & waste cock.	

Drawing may be seen at Office of Depot Quartermaster, corner Pa. Ave. & 15th St., Washington, D.C. ²³²

Six bids were received for the projects on September 14, 1885, one of which was for the plumbing only. The latter ranged from a low of \$978.00 to a high of \$1,363.00. These, with a "Memorandum on Estimate for Improvements at Mansion & outbuilding at Arlington," prepared by W.H. Owen, civil engineer, Washington Quartermaster Depot, were submitted to Lieutenant Colonel R.N. Batchelder on the 14th. In his memorandum, Owens wrote:

1. My Estimate on slating was based on cost of similar work at Arlington last fall. I was assured by an [sic] Slater that the price would be about the same this summer. The lowest bid, however, is 50¢ a square more than that price.

2. My Estimate of May 28th did not include sheathing & rafters for outbuilding. Subsequent examination showed that

232. RG 92, Entry 667, Item 5. This document has the final version of the specification. Also copy (without dimensions of new door) in RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132. Unfortunately, the maps and plans according to the specifications could not be found.

the north the woodwork of the roof would probably have to be renewed at a cost of about \$100.

3. My estimate of Carpenter work about Cornice was small - \$5. Bidders have probably put this in being an uncertain quantity at a much higher figure.

4. That Est. was made on the theory that the occupants of the second Story Quarters would use the main stairway. It was subsequently determined to open a new outlet through the Superintendent's Quarters [in the north wing], involving a double partition with a window in it, the substitution of a door with a frame for a window in an exterior wall [Room 101 and A in Flanker, first floor North Wing - see Plan No. 8], with a platform to connect it with existing outside steps (on west or rear side of North Wing).

5. The position of Kitchen Sink was changed from original plan, & a hot water boiler with accompanying pipe bibbs &c. were added -not originally estimated for. Some additional drain pipe was though desirable in order to waste into privy vault instead of into existing drain, as first intended.

These additions & changes ought not to cost over \$200.

The lowest bid exceeds my estimate, by \$288-. This bid was probably as low as can be obtained.²³³

Thus, it was recommended that James B. Holiday's bid of \$978.00 be accepted as the lowest bid.

On September 15, 1885, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster, Washington Depot, "you are hereby to accept the bid of James B. Holiday at \$978.00 for the job and allowance of \$1.25 each for such of the rafters to the roof as it may be found necessary to renew."²³⁴ During the fall of 1885 the wood shingle roofs of the north

233. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Document File 3268-85, September 14, 1885.

234. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, Letter, September 15, 1885.

and south wings of Arlington House was covered with slate. Sheathing was replaced, rotten rafters renewed, and those found out of line straightened. The same type of work was done to the roof of one of the brick outbuildings located to the west of the mansion. Thus, by the end of 1885, both outbuildings had slate roofs, one of them having been slated in 1884. The valleys of the roof and chimneys of the mansion were tinned and flashed and the existing metal gutters and downspouts were repaired. The wooden cornices were also repaired or replaced and painted as necessary.

A gate about 3 feet high, with a lock, was installed on the main staircase in room 113 of the main house. A double board partition with intermediate 2" x 4" studs and containing an original window that was removed from the north side of the flanker (at A on plan no. 8) was erected in the arch between the flanker and the loggia so as to wall off room 101 of the flanker at A. Traces of this 4½" wide partition wall were found on remaining walls in the 1981 architectural investigation of the pantry in the north wing.²³⁵

In the north wing, as just mentioned, the original window in the north wall of the flanker was removed and installed in a new partition wall to the east in 1885. The original brick wall of the original window opening was then cut down and a new door and frame, 2' 10" wide, 7' high, and 1 3/4" thick was erected in the former window. The new door was connected by a new wooden porch or "platform" to the existing west (or rear) porch and steps of the north wing (see plan no. 8). The new doorway provided the occupants of the second story apartment access to the upper floor by means of flanker A, which opened into the north stair hall in the main house. The north stair hall contained the original

235. Arnest, "Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data Section, Arlington House," pp. 95-96.

servants' stairway to the second floor.²³⁶ The new door, porch, and wooden partition wall were all given three coats of oil paint.

In the white parlor the two windows in the east wall, including sash and frames, were apparently replaced by new ones with 12 over 8 double sashed windows with counterweights.²³⁷ About 8 square yards of a fallen ceiling in this room were repaired and replastered in 1885.

On the second floor the bedrooms were renovated in 1885, and all dressed woodwork given three coats of oil paint. A 6 foot 10 inch long bathtub and a water closet were installed in the Lee girls' dressing room in the northwest corner of the main house. A ventilator comprised of a 15 foot long 2 inch galvanized iron pipe with cap led from the water closet to the roof.

The former bedroom (Lee girls' chamber) was made into a kitchen. A galvanized iron 18" by 30" sink and a 30 gallon galvanized hot water tank, together with a cooking range, were installed. The hot water tank was connected with the range sink in the kitchen and the bath tub in the bathroom. The kitchen sink, bath tub, and water closet were all connected with the existing water system by 3/4" galvanized iron pipe and by similar waste pipes to a vitrified drain pipe in the cellar. From the basement, 68 feet of 6" vitrified pipe, laid underground, led from the mansion to the vault of the privy, which was located to the northwest of the north wing.

236. Ibid., pp. 96-97.

237. Ibid., pp. 188-112. Regarding the White Parlor, Arnest wrote, "The door and window casings differ from those in the rest of the house and exhibit a later style than the Greek Revival character of most of the rest of the block." Mr. Arnest, however, does not state that these two windows were installed in 1885. The other possibility was that the two windows could have been installed in Room 115 in the south wing. See the Arnest study, pp. 201-02 for a discussion of the two 15 over 8 light windows in the east wall of room 115.

The walls of the second floor rooms, with the exception of those in rooms 204 and 206, were painted. The walls in 206, Rhodes' parlor, were papered and those in room 204, the northeast bedroom, were left untouched in 1885.²³⁸ Landscape gardener David H. Rhodes moved into his new quarters on the second floor of the main house in the late fall of 1885 where he would reside until 1929 (see plan no. 17 for the hypothetical floor plan of the second floor in 1885). The location of the existing sewer lines from the water closet in room 103 of the north wing and room 102 of the main house to the privy are shown on drawing no. 18--"Proposed Change in Sewer from Mansion, Arlington National Cemetery, Scale 10' = 1 inch. Depot Quartermaster Office, Washington, D.C., November 1896."

The Office of National Cemeteries, Quartermaster Corps, "Specifications and Estimates and Proposals for Road Construction, Earth Ways and Buildings at National Cemeteries, 1882-1889", indicates that no contracts, other than the September 15, 1885, agreement, were let for making repairs and improvements to Arlington House from 1885 to 1889.²³⁹

b. Exterior Painting and Murals in Main Hall, 1886

Harper's Weekly, on May 29, 1886, reported, "They have painted the old house [Arlington House] yellow lately -- not a screaming yellow, but a soft, unobtrusive tint that is very consistent with its age..."

Of the three paintings in the center hall, it was commented:

A remarkable hunting scene in distemper forms a sort of frieze above the doors at the [west or rear] end of the main hallway. The dogs [in Panel C, Photo No. 3] are the leanest and the longest, the flying rabbit is the most apoplectic, the dying

238. RG 92, Quartermaster General Document File, 1800-1914, File No. 85160, Rhodes to Col. T. E. True, Depot QM, June 1, 1899.

239. RG 92, Entry 667, Volume I, Item No. 5. This segment has the September 3, 1855, specifications for the repair and improvment of Arlington House.

agonies of the many striped tiger (in Panel A) the most harrowingly realistic, in the whole range of post-Raphaelite art. This is the proud handiwork of General Lee's father-in-law.

The third painting (Panel B) of the horseman and two hounds pursuing a stag near a waterfall is not mentioned.

c. New Greenhouse with Interior Cistern Erected, 1889

In the fall of 1888 a new greenhouse, which contained a cistern 6 by 4 by 24 feet to receive rain water from the roof, was erected at an approximate cost of \$4,684.00.²⁴⁰

d. Description of Arlington House and Buildings, 1889

The superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery, in a report dated January 9, 1889, described the cemetery buildings:

The old mansion on the height, a large two-story building built of brick with wooden gable. It is yellow washed and contains 14 rooms. There is a greenhouse built of brick and glass 100 feet long and 30 feet wide. Tool house and stable, one story and located west of the mansion.²⁴¹

e. Exterior Color and Use of Rooms, 1892

On January 10, 1892, the New York Times described Arlington House as "the old yellow mansion of the Lees with its portico of columns...." Karl Decker and Angus McSween, in their booklet entitled Historic Arlington published in 1892, described the use of the rooms in Arlington House:

Over the main [east] entrance to the building hangs a sign, Superintendent's Office, and the door on the right [north] that

240. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 132, File 166-188, Depot quartermaster, Washington Depot, to Quartermaster General, October 9, 1888. The quartermaster authorized the expenditure of an additional \$500 to build the cistern on October 16, 1888.

241. RG 92, Entry 576, Box 133. The form was dated January 9, 1889.

opens from the hallway [room 111] leads to the apartments occupied by that official [rooms 108 and 109, plus the rooms in the north wing]. The upper floor of the building and the entire right [north] wing are taken up by the superintendent's apartments [the second floor of the main house was occupied by the gardener], and are not open to the public. The rooms on the left [south - rooms 112 and 114 and the rooms in the south wing] are always open, but they possess very little of interest . . . A few shields, bearing appropriate inscriptions; pictures of two or three different sections of the grounds ... are all that they contain.²⁴²

In 1891-92 "granolithic" or asphalt pavement was placed on the roads and walks around Arlington House.²⁴³ The paved walks and roads located to the west and north of Arlington House are shown on plan no. 18, which was drawn in November 1896. In 1892 or 1893, the second floor rooms, except for rooms no. 204 and 206, were painted.²⁴⁴

5. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1895-1904

Beginning in 1895 cemetery superintendents were required to submit quarterly reports, entitled "Estimate of Supplies, Tools, Repairs, etc., Required at Arlington National Cemetery, Va...." The reports were prepared by the cemetery superintendent and submitted to the depot quartermaster, Washington Depot, who in turn sent it on to the Office of the National Cemeteries and the quartermaster general. Most of these reports, covering the years 1895 to 1904, are extant and therefore provide a detailed record of the repairs and improvements made to Arlington House during that period.²⁴⁵

242. RG 92, Entry 667, Office of National Cemeteries, "Specifications and Estimates and Proposals for Road Construction, Earth ways and Buildings at National Cemeteries, 1882-1889," 2 vols. Vol. I has a June 6, 1889, approved list of office furniture for a superintendent's cemetery office.

243. Correspondence and specifications for this work are to be found in RG 92, Entry 576, Box No. 133, for 1890-91 and 92.

244. RG 92, QMG Document File, 1800-1914, File No. 85160, Rhodes to True, June 1, 1899.

245. The quarterly estimates are located in RG 92, Office of Quartermaster General Document File, 1800-1914, File No. 85160, Box Nos. 1036 and 1037.

a. Improvements in 1895

In his estimate for the quarter ending December 31, 1895, Superintendent A. B. Drum requested \$51.00 for repairing the slate roofing of the mansion and \$31.75 to repair the stoves and furnace used to heat Arlington House, including new pipe. The quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$82.55 for these two projects on October 17, 1895.²⁴⁶

b. Improvements in 1896

On August 21, 1896, Superintendent Drum requested and the quartermaster general approved the expenditure of \$13.80 to repair the plumbing and water system of the mansion: \$6.00 was for the plumber and helper and \$7.80 for parts.²⁴⁷ A heavy storm hit Arlington National Cemetery on September 29, 1896, and Drum reported to Major C. G. Humphry, Depot Quartermaster of the Washington Depot, on October 1 that 114 trees had been blown down. "The damage done to the buildings, gateways, monuments, &c. was but slight. Some slate was blown from the different roofs and some glass broken..." He estimated that the cost of repairs to buildings would be about \$50.00.²⁴⁸ In his estimate, submitted to the quartermaster general on October 9, Major Humphry estimated that the cost of repairing buildings from the storm damage would be \$60.00:

For repair of slating, upon mansion, stable, outbuildings	\$40.00
For repair of doors, windows, &c. on same bldgs.	<u>20.00</u>
	\$60.00.

246. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1037. The approval or disapproval of each item, with date of the QMG's action, is usually indicated on the report.

247. RG 92, File 85190, Box 1035, Estimate ending Sept. 30, 1896.

248. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1035, "Report on Damage by storm of 29 September 1896 at Arlington National Cemetery, October 1, 1896.

The quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$60.00 for repairs at Arlington on October 16, 1896.²⁴⁹ On October 13 the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$2.00 to buy a new grate of a "New Splendor" cook stove in Arlington House.²⁵⁰ On November 3, 1896, Superintendent Drum also informed Major Humphry of problems with the Arlington House sewage system:

Obstructions in the sewer leading from the closets of the mansion (rooms 103 and 202), the sewage has backed up in the pipe and has run into the cellar and into the well (well located to west of north wing). I have had the pipe uncovered and the obstruction, which was a short bend of the pipe removed, and have had the well bucket taken off to prevent people from drinking at the well. I would recommend that this short line of pipe should be taken up and a new line laid encased in concrete. This would require cutting thru a granolithic pavement to the mansion [at the northwest corner]. From the strain in the pipe I think there can be no doubt that the joints are all broken.²⁵¹

Depot Quartermaster Humphry had plan 18 drawn and in November submitted this drawing and an estimate in the amount of \$181.10 for the work necessary to correct the sewage problems at Arlington House. His estimate read:

249. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate of C.F. Humphry, quartermaster, Washington Depot, to QMG for funds to repair damage of storm of 29 September 1896, October 9, 1896.

250. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1037, Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1896.

251. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1037, Drum to Humphry, November 3, 1896. See Plan No. 18 - "Proposed Change in Sewer From Mansion-Arlington National Cemetery - dated November 1896."

75 feet 4" E.H.C.I. soil pipe, @ 25¢ per ft.,	\$ 19.50	
3 Ys, 4" E.H.C.I., @ 75¢ each,	2.25	
5 Bends, E.H.C.I. 4", @ 25¢ each,	1.25	
2 brass plugs, 4" @ 75¢ each,	1.50	
25 lbs. hemp packing @ 10¢ per lb.,	2.50	
100 lbs. lead @ 5¢ per lb.,	5.00	
140 feet 8" salt-glazed sewer pipe @ 10¢ per ft.,	14.00	
1 Y, S.G.S. pipe, 6-inch,	.50	
3 - 1/8 bends, 6" S.G. sewer pipe @ 20¢ each,	.60	
Cement and sand,	4.00	
Labor plumber,	65.00	
Labor laborers,	65.00	
Total,	<u>\$181.10</u>	252

The new sewer line was apparently built in November or December 1896 as the sewage problem did not require further attention.

c. Improvements in 1897

On May 3, 1897, the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$150.00 on three projects for Arlington House:

(1) Nine wire screens for windows in mansion	\$ 10.00	
(2) Painting pillars of front [east] portico	125.00	
(3) Repairing steps to rear [west] porch to mansion	15.00	
	<u>\$150.00</u>	253

In August 1897 he also authorized the spending of an additional \$100.50 for five projects:

(1) Scraping and painting six chimneys of mansion	\$ 40.00	
(2) Repairing front [east portico] steps	9.50	
(3) Painting steps around front porch	20.00	
(4) Painting two rear [west] porches	18.00	
(5) Painting lattice work on three cellar doors	13.00	
	<u>\$100.50</u>	254

252. RG 92, File 185160, Box 1037, November 1896.

253. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1035, Estimate for quarter ending June 30, 1897.

254. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1897.

In 1896 or 1897, the quartermaster general directed Depot Quartermaster C.F. Humphry, to "take steps to procure and set up at Arlington Mansion, a bronze label or tablet setting forth a brief history of the Arlington Estate and Cemetery. A design of the bronze tablet and a copy of the history sketch will be submitted for approval."²⁵⁵

John G. Osborne, in his Story of Arlington published in 1899, wrote, "In 1897 the U.S. Government placed in the hallway [room 111] at Arlington House two mural metallic tablets, containing a brief history of the estate and cemetery."²⁵⁶

Expenditures for the repair of stoves in 1897 indicate that there was an "Anti Clinker Hot Base Heating Stove" located "in the public office [room 117, south wing]"²⁵⁷ and later that year \$39.25 were used to fix "3 heating stoves and one range."²⁵⁸

d. Improvements in 1898

On April 8, 1898, the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$172.00 on four projects at Arlington House:

- | | |
|---|---------|
| (1) For painting treads of [west] steps in rear of mansion | \$ 6.00 |
| (2) For painting tin gutters all around roof of mansion one coat inside the two coats outside | 50.00 |

255. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1035, Written in 1896 or 1897.

256. John Ball Osborne, The Story of Arlington. (Washington, 1899), p. 14.

257. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1035, Estimate for quarter ending March 21, 1897.

258. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending Dec. 31, 1897.

(3) For repair of conservatory in mansion [room 116 in south wing], viz painting-\$40.00; new sash bars - \$15.00; new sill-\$10.00; new plates-\$18.00; new facia-\$22.00, and new stud (?), \$6.00	111.00
(4) For repairing leaks and putting old bath tub in gardener's [David H.] quarters [in Bath room 202 and 2nd floor] in servicable condition	5.00
	<u>\$172.00</u>

An additional sum of \$24.00 was spent to repair two hydrants which formed a part of the water system at the cemetery.²⁵⁹

In the estimate for the quarter ending September 30, 1898, Superintendent Drum requested:

One roll top desk 32" by 50" for use of Supt., very much needed	\$25.00
Varnish both Comm. closet & tank	33.00
Mr. Rhodes quarters [on second floor main house]-	
Enamel bath tub 5' 6", spigots & waste pipes	37.00
Change bath waste unit floor [room 202] and bath sit (?)	8.00
	<u>\$78.00</u>

"This improvement is very much needed as the plumbing &c is in a very bad condition and injurious to health." The quartermaster general allotted \$78.00 for these projects on July 2, 1898, thus enabling gardener David H. Rhodes to receive a new bathtub in 1898.²⁶⁰

On August 17, 1898, the quartermaster general also provided the depot quartermaster with \$15.00 to make necessary repairs to the roof of the mansion.²⁶¹ The quartermaster further allotted \$30.00 on October 13 to carry out two projects:

259. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending June 30, 1898.

260. RG 92, File 85160, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1898.

261. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Letter, August 17, 1898.

- | | |
|---|---|
| (1) For new kitchen sink [room 104] in supt.'s quarters [in north wing], with drip board, lead trap and new spigots, the present sink being very old and worn out | \$18.00 |
| (2) For sweeping chimneys of mansion foul with swallow nets and soot. Six large double and triple chimneys. The work of a professional chimney sweep | <div style="display: inline-block; text-align: right;"> 12.00
 13.00 </div> 262 |

e. Improvements in 1899

Between January 1 and May 3, 1899, the quartermaster general approved the expenditure of a total of \$438.00 for 11 projects to repair or improve Arlington House:²⁶³

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. For one upright boiler for range in supt.'s quarters [room 104, north wing] to replace one in use which is leaking and is beyond repair | \$14.00 |
| 2. Laying new floor in front room [Room 115?-south wing] of public office, com. grain (?) Ga. pine 5/4" thick | 72.00 |
| 3. New frame for basement window | 4.00 |
| 4. New floor in bath [room 102] & closet (room 103) in Supt.'s quarters [north wing] of 5/4" Ga. pine | 15.00 |
| 5. New tub and bowl in bath room [Room 102] in supt.'s quarters, present ones worn out | 78.00 |
| 6. New outside door in rear [west side] of supt.'s quarters, 1 3/4" special made and painting same | 11.00 |
| 7. Kalsomining walls and ceiling in front rooms [probably rooms 108 and 109] and painting wood work 2 coats lead and oil in supt.'s quarters | 50.00 |
| 8. Scraping & kalsomining walls & ceiling in rear room [106 or 107?] & bath [Room 102] & closet [room 103] 1 coat lead & oil in supt.'s quarters | 40.00 |
| 9. Scraping and painting [east] columns in front of mansion two coats lead and oil | 125.00 |
| 10. Scrape & putty front [east] steps & paint two coats lead & oil | 16.00 |
| 11. Scrape and putty rear [west] steps and paint 2 coats leads & oil | <div style="display: inline-block; text-align: right;"> 13.00
 438.00 </div> |

262. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1898.

263. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending March 31, 1899.

In addition, 18 oak arm chairs were purchased for the public office for \$27.00.²⁶⁴

The extensive repair and repainting of the superintendent's quarters in the north wing induced gardener David Rhodes to write to Depot Quartermaster Colonel T. E. True on June 1, 1899, requesting that his apartment on the second floor of Arlington House receive equal attention, Rhodes wrote:

I have the honor to request that the several rooms, hallways, etc. composing the quarters occupied by me on the upper floor of the Mansion in this Cemetery be redecorated.

It is nearly seven years [1892?] since the walls, ceilings, etc., in all the rooms - except one, were painted. The one room excepting, i.e., the front bedroom [(Room 204) in Northeast corner], has never had any renovation of any kind during the last 13 years of my occupancy of these quarters.

Some little plastering is needed in some of the rooms - and all the rooms etc. that were painted, need it again - not only for the sake of appearance, but also for sanitary reasons.

The bedroom [room 204] above referred to should in my opinion - be papered to correspond with the room opposite [room 206] at an estimated cost of \$16. And the remainder of the rooms, etc. comprising a surface area of about 5,250 sq. ft., should be painted two coats at an estimated cost of \$80.

I respectfully request and recommend that an allotment of \$100 be made to do the plastering, painting and papering needed to put the quarters in good sanitary condition.²⁶⁵

The quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$100.00 to repair David H. Rhodes' quarters on June 13, 1899.²⁶⁶ Between July 1 and December 31, 1899, the quartermaster general approved the

264. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending June 30, 1899.

265. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Rhodes to True, June 1, 1899.

266. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, 1st indorsement, Col. True to QMG, June 2, 1899; QMG to True, June 13, 1899, 2nd indorsement (approving expenditure).

expenditure of an additional \$421.85 on eight projects at Arlington House:²⁶⁷

1.	Painting outside wood work of mansion two coats lead & oil	\$310.35
	800 lbs. Lewis lead	\$43.00
	40 gals. raw linseed oil	23.50
	15 gals. turp., 3 gals. dryer	2.25
	50 lbs. putty	1.60
	20 lbs. chrom yellow, \$4.40, 15 lbs. lamp black, \$2.70; 75 days work at \$3.00 per day	225.00
		\$310.35.
2.	Putting up new snow breaks on roof of mansion and painting same	20.00
3.	Window shades 4' x 9' "Oswago Opaque" to replace four worn out in place at \$1.50 each	6.00
4.	Cocoa Door mats 22" x 36" to replace two worn out, Extra brush No. 5	3.50
5.	Chimney sweep, cleaning eight chimneys	12.00
6.	Replacing slate where broken on roof	15.00
7.	For galv. iron top for chimney of mansion	35.00
8.	For replacing broken slate on roof	20.00
		<u>\$421.85</u>

On September 21, 1899, Superintendent Drum wrote to Depot Quartermaster Colonel True, requesting an additional allotment of \$18.00 to paint two rooms in the north wing. Drum explained:

... two rooms in my quarters that are considerably smoked by a bad chimney [should be] painted at this time, while the painters are here [painting the exterior] as the cost will be less than if painted later after they have moved their tools, &c. away. The cost will be for labor only as there are enough materials here.

Two painters, 3 days at \$3.00 per day each	\$18.00
---	---------

267. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1899.

The quartermaster general approved the expenditure of \$18.00 for this purpose on September 27, 1899.²⁶⁸ A total of \$977.85 was thus allotted for work on 21 projects at Arlington House during 1899. These expenditures may be grouped as follows:

Work on south wing and items for visitors	\$ 86.50
Work on repairing roof and chimneys	102.00
Painting exterior of mansion	464.25
Improving superintendent's quarters	266.00
Improving gardener's quarters	100.00
	<u>\$977.85</u>

In his The Story of Arlington published in 1899, John B. Osborne remarked of the mansion's rooms, "The only rooms now open to inspection are the unfurnished ones on the ground floor, to the left [south] of the hall [center hall], the remainder of the house being occupied by the Superintendent of Cemetery and family."²⁶⁹

f. Improvements in 1900

During 1900 the quartermaster general allotted a total of \$109.62 for eight projects at Arlington House:²⁷⁰

(1) Repairing foundation to mansion on account of soft brick falling out in cellar	\$ 15.00
(2) Painting treads of steps of mansion, 100 lbs., white lead @ \$6.50, 4 gals. raw linseed oil @ \$2.50	9.10
(3) Repairing tin spouting of mansion	7.00
(4) Putting fire brick back in fireplace of mansion	6.00

268. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036. Drum to True, September 21, 1899. QM, Wash. Depot, to QMG, September 21, 1899, and QMG to Depot QM, September 27, 1899.

269. In the Story of Arlington, p. 14, Osborne reported: "The grand portico, modelled after the Temple of Thesus at Athens (or according to others), the Temple of Patum, near Naples..." He also wrote that the entire mansion had been completed in 1803.

270. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending June 30, 1900; Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1900; Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1900.

(5) Sweeping chimney	12.00
(6) Painting kitchen [room 104] & painting in supt.'s quarters [north wing], 2 coats lead and oil 200 lb. white lead - \$14.00, 10 gals. raw linseed oil, \$6.90, 14 days labor, \$17.50	38.30 38.30
(7). Painting one large chimney of mansion, 100 lbs white lead, \$7.00; 4 gals raw linseed oil, \$2.72, 2 days labor, \$2.50	12.22
(8). Repairing and rehangng tin gutters on north and northeast sides of the mansion, labor and material	<u>10.00</u>
Total allotted in 1900	\$109.62

In addition, on June 29, 1900, the expenditure of \$6.80 was approved to purchase a "rope and bucket for the well."²⁷¹

g. Improvements in 1901

During 1901 the quartermaster general approved the expenditure of a total of \$207.20 for making fourteen repair or improvement projects at Arlington House:²⁷²

(1) Painting pillars in front [east elevation] of Mansion two coats lead and oil	\$ 64.50
(2) Painting inside and out front [east] and rear [west] hall [room 111] doors of mansion	8.00
(3) Painting patches in hall [room 111] defaced by dampness	5.00
(4) Painting two rear [west] porches	12.00
(5) Painting patches in south room [rooms 112 or 115] defaced by dampness	15.00
(6) Burn off old paint on 2 rear [west] porches	5.00

271. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1900. Illustration No. 4, taken in 1900, shows the south and east (front) elevations of the south wing and main house, together with the plantings and paved walk around the east and south sides.

272. Custis-Lee Mansion, Arlington, Va., 1900, Detroit Publishing Company, Library of Congress, Glass Negative No. LC-D40-13038.

(7) Painting 3 rear [west] doors & lattice [cellar doors]	4.00
(8) Painting conservatory door [room 116, south wing]	1.00
(9) Repairing slate roof of mansion	20.00
(10) Painting steps around front [east] porch	9.80
(11) Repair of bad leaks in roof of mansion	50.00
(12) New sill for door in basement	3.00
(13) New screen door to replace one now worn out	5.00
(14) New seat on water closet (room 202) in Rhodes quarters	4.00
Total allotted in 1901:	<u>\$207.20</u>

Expenditures for repair of stoves in 1901 reveal that Superintendent Drum had a "The Bridge #8" cooking range in his kitchen (room 104) and the gardener a "new splendid #8" cooking range situated in his kitchen (room 203) on the second floor. "The Anti-Clinker Hot Base Stove" was also functioning in the public office (room 117).²⁷³ In addition to the cooking range, the superintendent had at least two other stoves in his quarters.²⁷⁴

h. Improvements in 1902

During 1902 the quartermaster general made a total of fourteen allotments totaling \$864.00 for repairs and improvements to Arlington House. These included:²⁷⁵

(1) Painting entire outside of mansion, including portico, ceiling, pillars, &c. 2 coats lead & oil	\$387.00
(2) Repairing plaster on outside of mansion	15.00

273. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1901.

274. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1901.

275. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1036, Estimate for quarter ending March 31, 1902; Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1902; Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1902, may be found in Box 1037.

(3) Painting walls, ceilings and all wood work complete as far as heretofore been painted in public portion of mansion 2 coats lead and oil [rooms 112, 115, 117] south wing.	272.00
(4) Repair plaster on ceiling of basement now falling in supt.'s quarters [under north wing]	18.00
(5) Repair plaster on ceiling of dining room [room no. 106] now falling of in supt.'s quarters	4.00
(6) Repair spouting	10.00
(7) One pair of screen doors at supt.'s office [room 117] in public rooms (in south wing)	18.00
(8) Two window screens at supt.'s office in public room [room 117] in south wing	6.00
(9) One screen door in supt.'s quarters [west side-north wing]	6.00
(10) Plastering ceilings in cellar and cellar halls underneath supt.'s quarters [Rooms BO-1, BO-2, BO-3 in north wing] for stripping, lathing and plastering	78.00
(11) Cleaning chimneys of mansion	14.00
(12) Repair to public water closet, broken hinges, and partition broken in ladies' toilet [located to west of mansion]	16.00*
(13) Repair of range-Bride #8, near firebox and grate in supt.'s quarters [Room 104] put in place	8.00*
(14) For repair to well house in rear [to west] of mansion	<u>12.00*</u>
Total allotted in 1902:	\$864.00

i. Improvements in 1903

During 1903 Superintendent Drum requested and received a total of \$637.50 to fund seven projects for work on Arlington House:²⁷⁶

²⁷⁶. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1037, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1903; Estimate for quarter ending December 31, 1903. Captain Archibald W. Butts was Quartermaster, Washington Depot, in 1903.

(1) To rebuild steps [dating from 1874] around the front [east] portico of the mansion	\$247.00
(2) To rebuild two porches [dating from 1874] on the west [rear] side of the mansion	191.00
(3) To repair east & west entrance door to main hall [Room 111] of mansion	6.00
(4) Put new sash in cellar windows	6.50
(5) Putting new slate on roof of mansion to stop leaks	25.00
(6) Cleaning chimneys of mansion	24.00
(7) For painting 2 coats of lead and oil Mr. Rhodes' quarters [on the second floor] in Arlington Mansion	138.00
	<u>\$637.50</u>

j. Improvements in 1904

During 1904 Superintendent Drum requested and received funds for seven repair and improvement projects totalling \$119.00 for Arlington House:²⁷⁷

(1) For purchase of wire screen for basement windows of mansion	\$ 5.00
(2) For painting the pillars on the front [east] porch of the mansion 2 coats of white lead and linseed oil	65.00
(3) Repair of broken slate on roof	12.00
(4) 75 feet of sash cord for windows, 2 reversible door locks	2.50
(5) For repair of window blinds on mansion	2.00
(6) For repairs by Charles Lockwood & Co., plumber, to upright boiler for range [room 104] in supt.'s quarters. A leak appeared and was flooding house	2.50
(7) For sweeping of chimneys at mansion	30.00
	<u>\$119.00</u>

277. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1037, QMG to Depot QM, May 20, 1904; Estimate made of supply for quarter ending June 30, 1904; Estimate quarter ending December 31, 1904, and Burns to QM, November 21, 1904.

Major W. T. Wood inspected Arlington House and Cemetery and reported to the inspector general, on April 28, 1904, "The National Cemetery at Arlington contains 408 1/30 acres and the total number of burials was 19,734." Supt. A. B. Drum, he noted, had been in charge of the cemetery since November 1892. Concerning the buildings, he reported, "The mansion occupied by the superintendent and landscape gardener is in good condition, and is being repaired. The outhouses are in good order."²⁷⁸

On July 23, 1904, the quartermaster of the Washington Depot informed the quartermaster general, "The [pre-Civil War] stable at Arlington National Cemetery was partially destroyed by fire at 12:30 a.m. on the morning of July 22, 1904, and the public property contained therein was destroyed, together with one public horse."²⁷⁹ Damage was so severe that the stable had to be demolished.

As a result of the destruction of the stable it was decided to improve the fire-fighting system by extending water mains and erecting hydrants near the mansion. Map No. 5, dated December 24, 1904, was a preliminary plan made for the purpose of these improvements. While the improvements shown on the plan were never made, the map does show the grounds and outbuildings around Arlington House.

k. Summary of Expenditures for Repairs and Improvements,
1895-1904

From January 1, 1895, to December 31, 1904, a total of \$3,725.57 was allotted by the quartermaster general for 91 repair and improvement projects at Arlington House (excluding money for repairs of

278. RG 92, File 85160, Inspection Report of Major W. T. Wood to Inspector General, April 28, 1904.

279. RG 92, File 85160, Box 1035. Quartermaster Depot to QMG, July 23, 1904. Plans for the construction of a new stable at Arlington National Cemetery, dated September 14, 1904, and plans for a new greenhouse at Arlington, 1904, are in Box 1037. File 213212 contains a set of plans and specifications, dated March 7, 1905, for a new stable at Arlington.

stoves, furnace, and purchase of furniture). The funds were spent at the following annual rates:

Expenditures for Repair and Improvements, 1895-1904,
at Arlington House

Year	No. of Projects	Amount Approved
1895	1	\$51.00
1896	3	254.90
1897	8	250.50
1898	10	295.00
1899	21	977.85
1900	8	109.62
1901	14	207.20
1902	11	828.00
1903	7	637.50
1904	7	<u>119.00</u>
Total:	91	\$3,725.57

An approximate total of \$2,443.27 was expended on exterior repairs and improvements to Arlington House from 1895 to 1904:

Roofs: \$248.00 for repair slate roofs and \$20.00 for a new snow breaker.

Tin Gutters: \$50.00 painting and \$27.00 for repairing gutters.

Exterior Painting: \$310.25 in 1899 for painting exterior woodwork only; \$387.00 for complete painting of exterior in 1902, plus \$15.00 for repair of plaster.

Painting eight columns on East Portico, scraping and painting in 1897 and 1899, Total: \$380.40.

East Portico wooden steps: For repair, \$9.50, for door mats \$3.50. For rebuilding in 1903, \$247.00, and for painting \$54.90, Total: \$314.90.

Two Wooden Porches on West elevation: \$15.00 for repair, \$191.00 for rebuilding in 1903; \$57.00 for painting, Total: \$263.00

Chimneys: For painting \$52.22, replacing brick in fireplace, \$6.00, cleaning chimneys, \$104.00, for iron tops to chimneys, \$35.00. Total: \$197.22.

Plumbing: Repairing, \$13.80, constructing new sewer line, 1896, \$181.10. Total: \$184.90.

See Chart 1 for other items listed at bottom of chart.

Approximately \$1,236.30 was spent from 1895 to 1904 for making repairs and improvements to the interior of Arlington House (See Charts No. 2 and 3). In the public rooms of the center and south wings, the money was expended: main hall (room 111) \$19.00; rooms 112 and 115, \$87.00, including new Georgia pine floors; room 116, the Conservatory, \$112.00 for new glass, painting, and carpenter work in 1898; room 117, supt.'s office, \$24.00 for one pair of screen doors and two window screens; and for painting all these rooms in 1902, \$227.00. Expenditures totalled about \$469.00 for public rooms.

In the superintendent's quarters on the first floor of the north wing some \$298.00 were spent: \$146.30 for painting; \$112.50 for plumbing; \$15.00 for new Georgia pine flooring in 1899; \$4.00 for plaster repair; and \$17.00 for two screen doors.

On the second floor of main house, in the gardener's quarters, a total of \$325.00 was spent: \$238.00 for painting in 1899 and 1903 and \$87.00 for plumbing.

Chart No. 1

Expenditures for
Exterior Repairs and Improvements to Arlington House
1895 to 1904

Year	Slate Roofs	Tin Gutters	Exterior Painting	Painting East Pillars	(Approximate)		Chimneys	Total
					East Portico Steps	Two West Porches		
1885	\$51.00							\$ 51.00
1896	40.00						+	244.90
1897				125.00	29.50	33.00	40.00*	237.50
1898	15.00	50.00				6.00	12.00	83.00
1899	55.00		310.35	125.00	19.50	13.00	47.00 ++	575.85
1900		17.00			9.10		30.22	56.32
1901	70.00			65.40	9.80	20.00	**	170.20
1902		10.00	402.00				14.00	428.00
1903	25.00				247.00	191.00	24.00	487.00
1904	12.00			65.00			30.00 +++	111.50
Total	\$268.00	\$77.00	\$712.35	\$380.40	\$314.90	\$263.00	\$197.22 ***	\$2,443.27

+ 1896 plus \$20,490, including \$184.90 for plumbing and \$20.00 for new glass.

* 1897 plus \$10.00, for doors, window glass.

++ 1899 plus \$ 6.00, for doors, window glass.

** 1901 plus \$ 5.00, for doors, window glass.

+++ 1904 plus \$ 4.50, for doors, window glass.

***Total \$230.40

Chart No. 2

Expenditures for
Interior Repairs and Improvements to Arlington House
1895 - 1904

(Approximate)

<u>Year</u>	<u>Painting</u>	<u>New Carpenter Work</u>	<u>Repair</u>	<u>Window & Door Screens</u>	<u>Plumbing</u>	<u>New Plaster Work</u>	<u>Total</u>
1897	\$ 13.00						\$ 13.00
1898		115.00			101.00		216.00
1899	208.00	87.00		11.00	92.00		398.00
1900	38.30		15.00				53.30
1901	33.00		4.00		4.00		41.00
1902	227.00		4.00	30.00		96.00	357.00
1903	138.00	6.50	6.00		2.50		153.00
1904	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>5.00</u>	<u> </u>	<u> </u>	<u>5.00</u>
Total	\$657.30	\$212.50	\$25.00	\$46.00	\$199.50	\$96.00	\$1,236.30

Chart No. 3

Location of Interior Repair and Improvement
Work at Arlington House and Amount Expended
1895-1904

(Approximate)

<u>Years</u>	<u>Public Rooms Center-South Wing</u>	<u>North Wing (Supt. Qrs.)</u>	<u>2nd Floor (Rhodes' Qrs.)</u>	<u>Basement</u>	<u>Total</u>
1895					
1896					
1897	--	--	--	\$ 13.00	\$ 13.00
1898	111.00	18.00	83.00	4.00	216.00
1899	72.00	226.00	100.00		398.00
1900		38.30		15.00	53.30
1901	29.00		4.00	8.00	41.00
1902	251.00	10.00		96.00	357.00
1903	6.00	2.50	138.00	6.50	153.00
1904				5.00	5.00
Total	\$469.00	\$294.80	\$325.00	\$147.50	\$1,236.30

In the basement a total of \$147.50 were spent for the following purposes: \$17.00 for painting three cellar doors and their lattice work; \$10.50 for new window frames; \$5.00 for wire window screens; \$15.00 for repairing brick foundations, \$4.00 for a new door sill; and \$96.00 for plastering the cellar ceiling under the north wing.

6. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1905-14

a. Improvements in 1905

Beginning on January 1, 1905, the quarterly estimates of supplies disappear in the files of the National Archives, and it is necessary to draw on other documents for repairs and improvements that

were made to Arlington House during the years 1905 to 1914. The evidence found indicates that at least \$295.00 were allotted by the quartermaster general during 1905 for work on Arlington House.

The roof of the mansion was damaged by snow, and on February 24, 1905, T. H. Humphry, civil engineer, informed the depot quartermaster, Captain A. W. Butt:

I have examined the damage done by ice and snow sliding off the main roof of the mansion to roofs of the wings of mansion....

The snow breaker on side of mansion roof is broken off; that on the south side is loose, also 122 pieces of slate (14" x 24") are broken on wings of building, and should be immediately repaired to avoid damage to ceilings of rooms.

He estimated the cost of repair at \$40.00. On February 29, 1905, the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$40.00 "for repair of damage to roof by falling snow."²⁸⁰

In March one of the water pipes in the cellar of the mansion burst from the cold and had to be repaired. Charles Lockwood & Co. was paid \$6.00 for this work.²⁸¹

On August 16, 1905, the Arlington National Cemetery gardener wrote to Superintendent B. Drum.

Your attention is respectfully invited to the fact that there is a number of very bad leaks in the slate roof of the Mansion at this Cemty.

One of the leaks is at a point several feet north of the east chimney on the south side of the upper floor of Mansion.

280. RG 92, Office of ANM, 1800-1914, Document File 213212. Humphry to Butts, February 24, 1905. The inspection was made in response to a report made by Superintendent A. B. Drum, dated February 21, 1905.

281. Report of Superintendent A. B. Drum, March 14, 1905.

Another is located at the east chimney on the north side of the upper floor of mansion.

Another one is located at or near the ridge of the roof and about 6 or 8 feet from west end of same. The ceiling in the S.E. room [Lee boys' chamber] and the north wall in N.E. room [Mary and Markie's chamber] of my quarters are badly stained by said leaks.²⁸²

On August 19, 1905, Superintendent Drum informed the depot quartermaster of the Washington Depot:

I have the honor to state in reply to your letter of the 16th inst. requesting detailed statement in regard to my estimates for painting this fiscal year, that the painting of the outside woodwork and the tin work of the mansion, which consists of the cornice and gable ends of the building, doors and door frames, window frames and sashes, porches, steps, balusters and lattice work, together with spouting & gutters and metal coverings of pillars, and cornice, and around chimney. It will be two years next spring since this work was done, for which time this estimate was made. If this work is not done every two years the buildings present a very shabby appearance. For this same reason was the estimate made for painting the pillars of Mansion, temple of fame, well house, amphitheatre, tank house and flag staff, especially the amphitheatre and flagstaff. The work on the amphitheatre should be done in March before the vines put out.

The Superintendent's Quarters have not been painted for seven years, that is in 1898, and now need painting badly. Two of the rooms and a hall were washed with alabastine which is scaling off. These rooms need to be scraped and painted. The cost would be about the same as if washed with alabastine and much more durable. I hope this work may be done in October next.²⁸³

This report was sent to the quartermaster general on August 22. On August 29 the quartermaster general granted authority to the depot quartermaster to expend \$35.00 for making repairs to the slate roof of the

282. RG 92, File 213212, Rhodes to Brum, August 16, 1905.

283. RG 92, File 213212, Drum to Depot QM, August 19, 1905.

mansion.²⁸⁴ With regard to painting the mansion, the quartermaster general, on September 20, 1905, made an allotment of \$200.00 for:

Scraping and painting walls and ceilings in Supt.'s quarters	\$170.00
For Smoothing plaster as recommended by Mr. Brosius (Civil Engineer)	30.00
	<u>\$200.00</u>

Action on the remaining items was to be deferred until following spring.²⁸⁵

On November 7, 1905, the quartermaster general authorized the payment of \$12.00 in emergency repairs to one of the heating stoves for Superintendent Drum's quarters. The stove, a "Radiant Home" type, was broken while being carried up from storage in the basement of the mansion.²⁸⁶

On November 7 the quartermaster also authorized the expenditure of \$2.00 for emergency repairs to a "pipe leading from the kitchen sink [room 104 in the north wing or 203 on second floor] which is stopped up and has broken loose from the sink."²⁸⁷

b. Improvements in 1906

Minor expenditures in 1906 included the following items:

284. RG 92, File 213212, Capt. Butt to QMG, August 22, 1905; and QMG to Butt, August 29, 1905.

285. RG File 213212, QMG to Capt. A. W. Butt, September 20, 1905.

286. RG 92, File 213212, Drum to Depot QM, November 3, 1905.

287. RG 92, File 213212, Drum to Depot QM, November 3, 1905; and QM General to Depot QM, November 7, 1905.

Three dollars to repair the water closet in the superintendent's quarters [room 103] when the coupling between "the pipe for flushing and the bowl" broke and "flooded the place."²⁸⁸

In December 1906 the new Superintendent H. C. Magoon, "was compelled to put up a stove in dining room [Custis chamber--north wing]. The fireplace in that room was bricked up at a cost of \$3.00."²⁸⁹

(1) New Guttering and Spouting for Mansion

On March 13, 1906, Captain A. W. Butt, Quartermaster, Washington Depot, advertised for bids to place new guttering and spouting on Arlington House. The five bids, which were opened on March 23, 1906, ranged from a low of \$235.00 to a high of \$308.00. On March 24 Captain Butt wrote to the quartermaster general recommending that the low bid of Daniel R. Stansburg, Furnaces, Ranges and Tin Roofs, 1306 New York Ave., N.W., Washington, D.C., in the amount of \$235.00, be accepted. The recommendation was approved by the quartermaster general, and the contract was awarded to Stansburg.²⁹⁰

Based on the specifications, the contractor did the following work on Arlington House:

Remove all of the present gutters, gutter hooks and spouts from the main building, wings and conservatory [room 116], and erect in their place new gutters, gutter hooks and downspouts as follows: - about 480 feet 8" gutters, 170 wrought iron hooks, 150 feet 5" downspout with 25 elbows for same, 25 feet 6" spout with 4 elbows for same, two 6" spoutheads and two 6" cistern cut-offs.

All gutter downspouts, elbows, etc. to be made of #24 B.W.G. galvanized iron, and gutter hooks to be made of $\frac{1}{4}$ " x $1\frac{1}{4}$ "

288. RG 92, File 213212, Drum to QMG Depot Officer, January 4, 1906.

289. RG 92, File 213212, Hagoon to Depot QM, December 15, 1906.

290. RG 92, File 213212. Proposals, March 23, 1906; and Abstract of Bids, Capt. Butt to QMG, March 24, 1906.

wrought iron. Slate to be carefully removed for hooks and replaced, renewing all slate broken in operation.

Work to commence at once on receipt of notice of award, and to be completed with[in] 30 days thereafter.²⁹¹

(2) Painting Exterior of Mansion

On April 6, 1906, Captain A. W. Butt, Quartermaster in charge of the Washington Depot, advertised for bids to be opened on April 16 to paint the Arlington mansion and its surrounding outbuildings. The project involved the following work:

The work covered by these specifications consists in painting all pillars, outside wood and metal work on mansion house, including reglazing of conservatory [room 116] attached to mansion.

Painting all outside woodwork of two sets of servants quarters situated directly to the rear of mansion.

Painting all wood and metal work of two public toilets, both inside and out.

Painting water tank and well house, well house to be painted inside and out.

Painting Temple of Fame inside and out, including relettering.

Painting amphitheatre and rostrum complete, including all brickwork.

All white lead used to be Lewis' or equal.²⁹²

Seven bids were received and opened on April 16, 1906. These ranged from \$675.00 to \$1,050.00. Captain Butt recommended that the low bid of Joseph C. Murray be accepted. His bid of \$675.00 read:

291. RG 92, File 213212, Public Notice and Circular, March 13, 1906, inviting proposals for new guttering and spouting at the Arlington, Va. National Cemetery.

292. RG 92, File 213212, Public Poster and Circular (Advertisement) Inviting proposals for painting at the Arlington National Cemetery, April 6, 1906.

For painting mansion	\$ 225.00
servants quarters	65.00
for toilets	20.00
for well house	10.00
water tank	23.00
Amphitheatre & rostrum	275.00
Temple of Fame	<u>70.00</u>
Total	\$675.00 ²⁹³

On April 19 the quartermaster general authorized the award of the painting contract to Joseph C. Murray for \$675.00.²⁹⁴

Based on the specifications, with regard to the mansion all "outside wood and metal work" was "to be painted two coats pure white lead and linseed oil, tinted as directed." Eight pillars supporting [the east] portico were "to be painted two coats." "All loose or cracked paint" was to be removed and pointed "up before painting." "All glazing" was to be "done to conservatory [room 116] where required at southwest corner of mansion...."²⁹⁵

(3) Central Steam Heating System for Mansion

In his inspection report for Arlington National Cemetery, June 20, 1906, Major G. H. G. Gale informed the inspector general:

Heating plant of Lodge. A heating plant for the old mansion would be a great convenience and probably reduce the danger from fire. This is an historic building and should be safeguarded in every way possible.

In the second endorsement to this report, dated August 3, 1906, the depot quartermaster noted that "a heating plant for mansion has been

293. RG 92, File 213212, Abstract of Bids, April 16, 1906; and Butt to QM General.

294. RG 92, File 213212, QMG to Depot QM, April 19, 1906.

295. RG 92, File 213212, Public Poster and Circular.

authorized by Congress but instructions to proceed with the work have not yet been received."²⁹⁶

Congress had appropriated \$12,000.00 to make improvements at Arlington National Cemetery, which included a new heating system for the mansion, construction of a stable, and installation of a new water system. On September 13, the depot quartermaster wrote to the quartermaster general regarding these projects:

Who will prepare plans and estimates for a new stable at Arlington Cemetery, also for installation of water system and for placing a heating system in the lodge [Arlington mansion]. Congress²⁹⁷ has made an appropriation of \$12,000 for the above...

The plans and estimates, it was decided, were to be produced in the Office of the Quartermaster General, Washington, D.C., based on information supplied by Captain A. W. Butt, Depot Quartermaster, Washington Depot. Thus, on September 18, 1906, Butt transmitted to the quartermaster general a "plan [floor plan] of mansion house drawn to scale."²⁹⁸ On September 21 the quartermaster general asked the depot quartermaster "to furnish information as to the number of sizes of flues in the chimneys of the mansion and that the size be indicated on the basement [cellar] plan of the building."²⁹⁹

On October 26, 1906, the quartermaster general transmitted ten copies of the plans, "Drawing No. SPL - 2 - 766 - [Blueprints] Steaming Heating for Lee Mansion, Arlington National Cemetery. Prepared by Quartermaster Generals Office and dated October 1906" to Captain Butt. He also submitted specifications prepared by his office "for the

296. RG 92, File 213212, Report of inspection made June 20, 1906.

297. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Letter, September 13, 1906.

298. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Butt to QMG, Sept. 18, 1906.

299. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, QMG to Butt, Sept. 21, 1906.

installation of a heating system in the basement of Arlington House" to Butt.³⁰⁰

Drawings SPL-2-766 are the earliest known extant floor plans of Arlington House, including basement, and first and second floor plans. In addition to showing the locations of the new furnace and radiators, they indicate how each room in the mansion was then being used. These important plans are included in this study as Plan No. 19 [Sections A, B, and C]. Pages 7 to 15, printed, "Specifications for Steam Heating Mansion at Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia [for] Plans No. 2-766 Special" may be found in Plan No. 2 of this report.³⁰¹

On December 10, 1906, the quartermaster general instructed the depot quartermaster to award the contract "for this work to E.J. Febrey & Co. the lowest bidder, who proposes to do the work complete for \$1,735.00." Of the three types of boilers which Febrey & Co. proposed to furnish, the depot quartermaster was to "provide in the contract for the installation of a Model No. 40-6 Boiler, made by Model Heating Company of Philadelphia."³⁰² The contract was signed and dated December 12, 1906.³⁰³ Under the specifications, the contractor was to perform the following construction work in the basement of the mansion:

Boiler Pit. Construct a boiler pit of size and section shown of concrete composed of one part best Portland cement, three parts of sand and five of broken stone not larger than will pass a 2-inch mesh screen, properly mixed and placed in position. The floor and walls to be covered with a finished coat $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick, composed of one part Portland cement and two parts sand troweled to a smooth surface, the finishing coat to extend over

300. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, QMG to Butt, October 26, 1906.

301. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Plans and Specification.

302. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, QMG to Depot QM, December 10, 1906.

303. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599. Zalinski to QMG, Dec. 13, 1906. The contract number was Expl 2507. See Report of Progress of Construction of Building, Major M. Gray Zalinski, Arlington, for January 1907 - heating system appropriated \$1,735.00 - Expended \$1,735.00.

top of walls; base is to be kept wet until finishing coat is applied and must be well cleaned before applying same. Form a water-tight sump in corner of pit of diameter shown and 24 inches deep of similar concrete and finishing coat; top of sump to be fitted with a removable cast-iron grating let in flush with surface.

Chase. Form a chase in floor extending from wall to boiler pit and of proper size the walls and floor to be 4 inches thick of similar concrete to pit troweled smooth on inside and with finishing coat on top of walls. Top of chase to be covered with 3/4-inch cast-iron rabbeted plates with roughened surface; plates to be let in flush with top of walls.

59. Door. Cut an opening between boiler and coal rooms of size shown, neatly rebuilding masonry jambs.

(4) New Benches for Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing

In the conservatory [room 116] of the south wing the contractor was to "remove the present flower benches in conservatory and build new benches of same size [25' x 3' and 25 x 6'] and construction as at present, using clear heart yellow pine. The bench next to windows to sit 1½ inches away from wall."³⁰⁴

(5) Installation of Telephone

On November 12, 1906, the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$75.00 to cover the cost of materials to be purchased for the new telephone line. Actual installation was to be done by U.S. Signal Corps personnel.³⁰⁵ The line ran from the Ft. Myer switchboard to the mansion via the base hospital.

c. Improvements in 1907

(1) New Stable

Plans for the new stable, dated December 10, 1906, were produced by the Office of the Quartermaster General. The plans provided for a stable to be "67' 8" long by 34'4" wide, built of brick on stone foundation, with concrete footings; it is to have a slate roof, also

304. RG 92, File 213899, Box 5599, Printed Specification, pp. 14-15.

305. RG 92, File 213212, November 12, 1906.

loft for storage for forage, etc., and is to be provided with 16 single stalls and 1 box stall to accommodate 17 animals all told."³⁰⁶ The contract for the new stable, in the amount of \$6,495.00, was awarded to R. E. Boiseau of Washington, D.C., the low bidder, on February 13, 1907.³⁰⁷ Money for the construction of this building came from the appropriation of \$12,000 made by Congress in 1906.

(2) New Water System for Fire Protection

On March 2, 1907, a civil engineer submitted a plan and specifications "for fire service for Arlington National Cemetery" to Major M. Gray Zalinski, depot quartermaster. The plan read:

The scheme provides for 100 feet of hose and rack in the west hall of mansion [rooms 110 or 113?] and fire hydrants as shown on plan for mansion house and stables; the supply mains to be 4 inch cast iron pipe from the end of the present 4 inch main southwest to mansion house and the 4 inch main south of the stables, and for circulation are connected with the two inch pipes as shown.

Also 300 feet of fire hose and a hose cart are provided, as the standard 500 hose cart of the quartermaster depot is thought too heavy to be handled by the number of men likely to be immediately available at the cemetery in event of fire. The hydrant and hose couplings are to consist [of same in use] ... at Fort Myer.

The scheme is drawn to construct with the balance of about \$3,600 remaining from the \$12,000 for heating main house, building a new stable which are now under contract, and a fire system for Arlington.³⁰⁸

On March 20, 1907, the quartermaster general sent the depot quartermaster amended plans and specifications which he had approved. He noted, "The proper location of the pipe lines has been changed, as

306. RG 92, File 213212, December 3 and 10, 1906.

307. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Plans (blueprints).

308. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Letter, March 2, 1907, including "Map Showing location of new fire mains for Arlington, Va. Natonal Cemetery, Depot Quartermaster Office, Washington, D.C., March 1907, Scale 1" = 100 feet."

shown in red on the inclosed blueprint of plan so as to avoid disturbing the slope in front [east] of the mansion." The plan as revised provided for two hydrants near the main entrance of the mansion."³⁰⁹

Proposals to construct the revised water system for fire fighting were opened on May 20. Two were received: one for \$2,282.56 and the other for \$1,888.00. Major Zalinski recommended that the contract be awarded to the low bidder, the McCoy Engineering Company of Baltimore, Md.³¹⁰ On May 27, 1907, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster of the Washington Depot to award the contract to the McCoy Company for \$1,888.00.³¹¹

For the "Map Showing Location of New Fire Mains For the Arlington Nat. Cemetery, Drawing No. H-12 (blueprint), D.Q.M.O., Washington, D.C. March 1907," see Map No. 6. Two pages of printed specifications accompanied the contract and plan. Extracts relating to work in the mansion follow:³¹²

33. Supply Pipe. Lay from the 4-inch water pipe at the point shown on plan, or indicated by the officer in charge, to the riser in the Mansion House a 3-inch extra-heavy galvanized-iron pipe, connection to be made with a suitable approved coupling. All fittings for the 3-inch pipe to be extra-heavy galvanized iron. The pipe in the basement to be laid in a chase from foundation wall to riser. Place at point directed near the 4-inch pipe, one 3-inch gate valve with extension box; all to be as specified for "Valves," valves to have long stem, with nut to fit long keys; also provide two approved short keys to fit valve stem nuts, to be of length directed, to be nickel plated. Provide approved nickel-plated hook to carry keys, and place at location directed.

34. Chase. Form a chase in floor extending from foundation wall to riser, to be in the clear 8 inches wide by 10 inches

309. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Letter, March 20, 1907.

310. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Abstract of bids, May 20, 1907.

311. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599.

312. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, "Specification for a Fire System at Arlington National Cemetery Prepared in the Office of the Quartermaster, Washington Depot, D.C.

deep, walls and floor to be 4 inches thick of concrete made of one part approved American Portland cement to two and one-half parts sharp, clean sand to five parts clean gravel or broken stone not larger than a 2-inch cube. Exposed and interior surfaces to be plastered smooth and true with mortar composed of one part approved American Portland cement to two parts of sharp, clean sand. The top of chase to be covered with 5/8-inch cast-iron plates 10 inches wide, with rough top surface and rabbeted 1 inch into walls and to be flush with tops. End plate to fit around and to be cut on cross center line of riser.

35. Replacing Floor. Replace floor of basement where disturbed by the work, to correspond with the present floor, as directed by the officer in charge.

36. Riser. Place riser in east side of northwest hall of first floor, at location directed, to run from supply pipe in basement through floor to be 3-inch galvanized-iron pipe; pipe and couplings to be as specified for "Supply Pipe." Riser to be perpendicular and secured firmly to wall in an approved manner, and to be provided with a hose rack and valve, set at suitable heights above the floor, as directed by the officer in charge, and to have an approved nickel-plated floor plate secured in place by screws. Wall where disturbed to be repaired as directed by the officer in charge.

37. Hose Rack. Furnish and secure to riser by approved clamps, at height as directed above the floor, one hose rack, equal to the Hump Swinging hose rack shown in James Boyd & Bro.'s Catalogue No. 8, of capacity of 100 feet of 2½-inch mill hose.

38. Valve. Furnish and set on riser at height as directed, one bronze-mounted, nickel-plated, approved single valve, with coupling to fit hose couplings.

39. Hose. Furnish and place in hose rack 100 feet of 2½-inch seamless, circular woven one-ply fabric rubber-lined mill hose, equal to Eureka, shown in James Boyd & Bros.' Catalogue No. 8, hose to be provided with an approved 3/4-inch nozzle and the necessary couplings. The threads of couplings and nozzle to correspond and to fit the hose couplings now in use at Fort Myer, Va. Couplings and nozzle to be brass and nickel plated.

40. Testing. Pipe to be tested at 100-pound pressure, as directed and approved by the officer in charge.

41. Painting. All exposed pipes and the hose rack to be primed with yellow paint free from oil and finished in aluminum bronze. Pipe in chase and chase plates to be given two coats of asphaltum varnish.

313. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Articles of Agreement, Major M. Gray Zalinski and the McCoy Engineering Co., June 7, 1907.

As the contract had not cost as much as expected, the quartermaster corps prepared a second project called "Extension to Fire System". On June 17, 1907, the bids for this work were opened and on June 21, 1907 the quartermaster general approved the award of this contract to the lower bidder, the Newport Plumbing, Heating and Tinning Co. Inc., of Newport News, Virginia for \$1,495.00.³¹⁴ This second contract did not involve any work at Arlington House. It was dated June 25, 1907 and involved the laying of 1,550 feet of 4' cast iron pipe, valves, &c.³¹⁵

In his report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1907, Major Zalinski was thus able to report:

Arlington National Cemetery, Va. appropriated:	\$12,000.00	
Obligated for Construction, new brick stable	6,497.00	
Intalling heating system in mansion	1,735.00	
Installation of new fire control system	3,613.00	
Advertisement for bids, etc.	112.31	
Total	\$11,957.31	316

In July 1907 an additional sum of \$43.00 was expended from fiscal year 1908 funds to pay for a hydrant that had been added to the original plan. Both contractors completed their work on the water system in August.³¹⁷

In late 1907 the file of quarterly estimates of supplies, tools, and repairs, prepared by the cemetery superintendent, may be found in the holdings of the National Archives.

314. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5999, Abstract of Bids, June 17, 1907.

315. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Agreement, Major M. Gray Zalinski, Newport News Plumbing Co., June 25, 1907.

316. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Report for 1907 fiscal year, July 1907.

317. RG 92, File 231899, Box 5599, Zalinski to QMG, July 20, 1907 and July 27, 1907.

In response to Superintendent H. C. Magoon's request the quartermaster general, on September 25, 1907, authorized the expenditure of \$12.00 for "Repair to sash and flashing" at the mansion.³¹⁸

d. Improvements in 1908

(1) Painting and Papering

In his estimates for the quarter ending March 31, 1908, Superintendent H. C. Magoon requested that \$325.00 be spent to paint and paper the interior of the mansion:

- (1) Roof of mansion badly in need of repairs
- (2) Rooms of south wing of mansion should be painted, estimated cost \$195.00
- (3) Rooms of north wing of mansion [supt.'s quarters] should be papered and wood work painted at estimated cost of 130.00

Estimate is submitted for two coats of paint and wall paper of the 25¢ per roll grade.³¹⁹

Magoon accompanied this estimate with a letter, dated February 6, in which he explained:

In submitting my estimate for painting the mansion, I have the honor of asking that the north half of the house (the supt.'s quarters) be papered for reasons as follows: 1st it cost less. 2nd it is more cheerful and homelike, 3rd, the rooms being poorly lighted, white paper would make them much lighter. In the fact the house was heated with stoves [until 1906], they blackened the walls badly, but now they have been done away with, ³²⁰a good painting or paper will look neat, for some six years.

318. RG 92, File 231899, Estimate for quarter ending September 30, 1907.

319. RG 92, File 213212, Estimate for quarter ending March 31, 1908.

320. RG 92, File 213212, Magoon to Depot QM, February 6, 1908.

Funds for this project was approved by the quartermaster general. On February 29, 1908, Major Zalinski, depot quartermaster, opened seven bids for the project, ranging from \$295.00 to \$441.85. On March 9, 1908, the quartermaster general awarded the contract to the low bidder, M. F. Hobson, at the price of \$295.00.³²¹

Under the specifications of this contract, Hobson was to do the following work:³²²

Plastering. - All loose plaster on the walls and ceilings is to be removed, and such spots are to be replastered with the best material and workmanship.

All cracks or broken parts in walls or ceilings are to be properly cleaned out before being repointed. All plastering and pointing shall be done prior to the painting of the walls and ceilings.

Painting. - The main central hallway running through center of mansion, including stairway to second story and all rooms and corridors on first floor south of said central hallway, are to be thoroughly cleaned, sized, and painted two coats best white lead and pure linseed oil, Lewis' or equal, tinted as directed. This work to include all walls, ceilings and woodwork.

Papering. - All rooms and corridors on the first floor north of main central hallway to be properly cleaned, sized and papered, this work to include all walls and ceilings. All cracks and defective spots in walls or ceilings to be properly repaired prior to putting on new paper. All woodwork to be painted two coats best white lead and oil.

Paper to be of kind and quality not to exceed 15 cents per roll with border to match, to be of such style and pattern as may be selected by the Superintendent in charge.

(2) Reslating Roof

On April 29, 1908, Depot Quartermaster Zalinski opened four bids ranging from \$475.00 to \$825.00 for repairing the mansion roof and reroofing with straight edge "Pro-slate roofing," made by B.W. Bird & Son. This included the removal of the old slate. After considering the matter further, Zalinski then informed the quartermaster general:

321. RG 92, File 213212, Abstract of Bids, February 29, 1908.

322. RG 92, File 213212, Public Poster and Circular (Advertisement) Inviting Proposals for Painting, &c. at the Arlington, Va., National Cemetery, February 19, 1908.

As to merit of pro-slate it is found that this material would not be suitable, and would provide temporary roof only, while if slate were used, the roof would last for many years with practically no cost for repairs. It is therefore recommended that I be authorized for inviting bids for removing all the old slate on roof of mansion and have the existing slate replaced with No. 1³²³ Peacebottom slate at an approximate cost of \$1,100.00...

This plan was adopted, and thus no contract was awarded for the April 29 bids. New specifications were prepared "for furnishing all materials, labor and other services necessary for. . . work of removing slate roof on mansion house.... and renewing same with slate of approved quality in accordance with the specifications and circular."³²⁴

Three bids were received and opened on June 9, 1908, which ranged from \$1,500.00 to \$2,500.00. Major Zalinski, recommended that the contract be awarded to the low bidder, C. D. Collins, at \$1,500.00. On June 10, the quartermaster authorized the award of the contract to Collins.³²⁵ The depot quartermaster and Collins signed the contract on June 17 and the quartermaster general approved it on June 22, 1908.³²⁶

Under the specifications, C. D. Collins was to repair and reslate the roof of the mansion and repair the cornice on the northeast corner of the main building:

323. RG 92, File 213212, Abstracts of Bids, April 29, 1908; Zalinski to QMG, April 29, 1908; and Public Poster and Circular (Advertisement) Inviting Proposals for repairs to Mansion, at the Arlington, Va., National Cemetery, Depot Quartermasters' Office, Washington, D.C. April 18, 1908.

324. RG 92, File 213212, Articles of Agreement between Major M. Gray Zalinski, Depot Quartermaster, Washington Depot, and C.D. Collins for renewal of slate roof, Arlington, Va., dated June 17, 1908, Article No. 1.

325. RG 92, File 213212, Abstract of Bids, June 9, 1908.

326. RG 92, File 213212, Articles of Agreement.

DESCRIPTION

15. The work covered by these specifications consists in repairing the roof on the Mansion, replacing all unsound lumber, and covering entire roof with slate.

SPECIFICATIONS

16. Removing Old Slate. Old slate to be carefully re-moved and piled where directed by the officer in charge. When slate has been removed the necessary precautions must be taken to prevent rains from damaging the building.

CARPENTER WORK

17. Remove all unsound or broken lumber in the roof and replace with best quality Virginia Prime, satisfactory to the officer in charge. Straighten all roof timbers by bracing or other approved method to give the roof a true and even surface, free from all projecting nails, etc.

18. Remove the cornice on northeast corner of main building where defective and replace with new lumber to correspond with old cornice.

SLATING

19. The roof of building to be covered with the best grade and quality of unfading black slate, equal to slate quarried at Brownsville, Me., Brilliant Black Roofing Slate, made at Kelsey, Eldorado Co., Cal., or genuine Peachbottom (manufactured at Delta, York County, Pa.); slate to be selected for quality and uniform color, not less than 8 nor more than 14 inches wide, and not less than 14 or more than 20 inches long, and not less than 3-16 of an inch thick. All corners must be cut square and full and both surfaces level and smooth, and slate to be punched or bored and countersunk for nailing. Slate to project two inches at eaves and have three-inch lap of third over first, and be secured with broad, flat-headed galvanized iron nails, two in each; those at eaves to be doubled and canted three-quarters of an inch, so that ends will lay tight, and all slate to be bedded in slater's cement where required to make a snow and water-tight job. All slate to be carefully sorted into three thicknesses, the thickest one to be laid first. No slate having imperfections on exposed portions, such as nail holes and broken corners, to be laid.

20. Before laying slate, the roof to be covered with one thickness of best quality red rope water-proof sheathing paper, free from wood pulp or rosin in the water-proofing and to be of an average weight of not less than eleven pounds to 100 square feet of the paper, exclusive of the weight of nails and

wrappings in rolls. A variation of not more than 10 percent in weight in any one roll will be allowed, but the average weight of a lot will be as above specified. Any indication of the presence of wood pulp or resin will be cause for rejection.

METAL WORK

21. Furnish and place on all ridges, galvanized iron ridge rolls. Form ridge roll of approved design of No. 26 galvanized steel, soldered water-tight, with closed ends, and secured to roof with galvanized wire nails, sides to lap on roof not less than six inches, and have edges turned under so as to lay tight.

22. Furnish and place all new flashing required to make a water-tight job.

PAINTING

23. Paint all new woodwork where exposed, with three coats best white lead and oil. First coat to be applied as soon as work is in place. Paint to be tinted to match present painting.

24. Paint all new flashing and ridge rolls on under side before placing with one coat best mineral paint, and after roofing is³²⁷ completed paint outside with two coats, colored as directed.

The 1908 roof was the third slate roof to be placed on the main house. Robert E. Lee had the first roof placed on the structure in 1858. The second slate roof for the north and south wings had been slated for the first time in 1885.

On May 2, 1908, the quartermaster general also authorized the expenditure of \$12.00 to cover the cost of furnishing and installing "one 30 gal. ranger boiler in the supt.'s quarters [school and sewing room ?]." ³²⁸

327. RG 92, File 213212, "Specifications for New Slate Roof Covering on the Mansion at Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, Office of the Depot Quartermaster, Washington, D.C.-May 8, 1908.

328. RG 92, File 213212, Letter, May 2, 1908.

A total of approximately \$1,795.00 were expended on improvements at Arlington House: \$295.00 to paint the first floor rooms of the south wing and center house and to paper the north wing rooms; and \$1,500.00 to place a new slate roof on the mansion.

e. Improvements in 1909

The only record of work on Arlington House during 1909 that has been found is a June 15, 1909, request for "\$46.14 to defray expense of making emergency repairs to mansion house table, Arlington National Cemetery."³²⁹ The quartermaster general approved this expenditure on August 18, 1909.

f. Improvements in 1910

On March 23, 1910, the depot quartermaster proposed the installation of a ladies flush toilet room in room 114 (store room) of the main house at Arlington. He wrote to the quartermaster general:

I would respectfully recommend, in view of the limited toilet facilities within the cemetery, that additional toilets be provided in the first floor of the mansion for ladies use only, thus providing for three toilets and lavatory and with the necessary fixtures complete at an estimated cost of \$391.50, including new floor and removal of partition, etc.

On April 16, 1910, the quartermaster authorized the expenditure of \$391.50 and on May 4 also approved the plan and specifications for construction of a ladies toilet in the first floor of Arlington House.³³⁰

329. RG 92, File 213212, Box 6653, Letter, June 15, 1909.

330. RG 92, File 213212, Letter, QM, Depot, to QMG, March 23, 1910; and QMG to Depot QM, April 1 and May 4, 1910. For the depot quartermaster's plans, two sheets - H-30, dated April 26, 1910, and approved by the quartermaster general, see Map No. 20, A and B.

g. Improvements in 1911

No record of repairs or improvements to Arlington House were found for 1911. On January 13, 1911, however, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster:

It seems no plans of the mansion of Arlington National Cemetery have ever been prepared by this Department, and as it is desired that the Department should be in a position to reproduce this historic old building in case of its destruction by fire or otherwise, you will please have your engineers, at such times as their services may be spared for this purpose, prepare plans and specifications of the building and forward copies thereof to this office for preservation...³³¹

The depot quartermaster, however, never found the time to complete these plans and the first measured drawings of the elevations and cross sections of the exterior and interior of Arlington House were not to be made until 1923-24.

h. Improvements in 1912

On November 25, 1911, the superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery requested authority to take down the brick water tower in the rear (or west) of Arlington House "as the tower is no longer useful." He also requested authority "to use the frame part of same for a tool house in the South Division or Southwest Corner." The quartermaster general granted permission to execute this plan on January 24, 1912.³³²

i. Improvements in 1913

An investigation of the toilet facilities was made at Arlington National Cemetery during 1913. On January 31, Civil Engineer E. Mitchell submitted two plans and an estimate of \$1,500.00 "for construction of a new toilet to be situated near the northwest corner of

331. RG 92, File 29207, Box 6891, QMG to Depot QM, January 13, 1911. The appearance of the south elevations of the south wing and main building of Arlington House and also of the water tower to the west of the mansion can be seen in Photo No. 5, taken in 1911.

332. RG 92, File 352219, QMG to Depot QM, January 24, 1912.

the mansion house." The existing latrine had pit toilets. Mitchell reported, "The old toilet to the northwest of the mansion should be repaired and fitted up as a toilet for men. The new toilet in the mansion is now used by women. The building should be put in good condition, a cement floor laid, and modern plumbing installed."³³³

The study of this problem continued. On April 21, 1913, the quartermaster general asked the depot quartermaster for an estimate on construction of an underground comfort station "to avoid undue crowding of structures near the mansion." This report was submitted to the quartermaster general on July 21, 1913. It estimated that the proposed plan for constructing an underground public comfort station would cost \$18,000 and that repair to the old comfort station would cost \$1,500.00. No further action was taken on this problem during 1913.³³⁴

The mansion and its outbuildings were in good condition in June 1913 when the cemetery was inspected by Lieutenant Colonel W. C. Brown. The only repair item he found was that one of the "toilet seats in a part of the lodge used by the Supt.'s family is in need of repair."³³⁵

The problem, however, soon involved more than just a new seat, for on December 6, the quartermaster general approved the expenditure of \$85.00 to install a new water closet in the superintendent's private quarters (room 103).³³⁶ In April 1913 the "desirability and cost of installing gas lamps" to illuminate properly the mansion were studied and rejected."³³⁷

333. RG 92, File 441542, Box 7965.

334. RG 92, File 441542, Box 7965, Letters, April 18, April 21, and July 21, 1913.

335. RG 92, File 468251, Box 8299. Report of Inspection of Arlington, Va., National Cemetery on June 27, 1913 by Lt. Col. W. C. Brown.

336. RG 363, File 468251, Box 8229, Letter, depot quartermaster to QMG, December 8, 1913, and return.

337. RG 92, File 444582, Box 7794, QMG to Depot QM, April 14, 1913.

j. Improvements in 1914

Lieutenant Colonel Henderson, depot quartermaster, considered the possibility of installing electric lights in Arlington House and reported to the quartermaster general on October 14, 1913: "It is found that the materials are on hand in this Depot for the work [for the installation of electric lights in the mansion house] and in order to avoid the necessity of hiring someone, authority is requested to use the services of a sergeant and six enlisted men of the Signal Corps now at Fort Myer."³³⁸

This plan was not approved, but on September 14, 1914, the quartermaster general authorized the expenditure of \$375.00 from Appropriation for National Cemeteries 1915 fiscal year for installing [an] electric lighting system at the Arlington National Cemetery... with understanding that Mess. [H.] Magoon [Superintendent] and [David H.] Rhodes [Gardener] be obliged to pay a proper share of the monthly cost of electric current used to light the quarters occupied by them" in Arlington House.³³⁹

In August 1914 the quartermaster corps considered and rejected the idea of installing a pay telephone station in Arlington House for the use of visitors. The study revealed that there were two signal corps pay telephone stations in use, one at the Fort Myer Post Exchange and the other at the Arlington trolley car station. The problem at Arlington House was that the Signal Corps telephone "now in use there [in the office and study] is accessible to the public, and in the absence of the supt. is frequently used by visitors to make long distance calls without payment."³⁴⁰

338. RG 92, File 44582, Box 7994, Lt. Col. Henderson, Dept. QM to QMG, October 14, 1913.

339. RG File 444852, Box 7994, QMG to Depot QM, September 14, 1914. 5th endorsement.

340. RG 92, File 511771, 1st Lt. Philip H. Sheridan 5th Cavalry, Ft. Myer Post Signal Officer to Chief Signal Officer.

On August 24, 1914, the quartermaster general formally ruled against the installation of a pay telephone station in Arlington House. The chief officer of the U.S. Signal Corps also disapproved of the project on August 27, 1914.³⁴¹

k. Summary of Expenditures for Repairs and Improvements,
1905-1914

Records reveal that the quartermaster corps spent more than \$5,128.50 from 1905 to 1914 making improvements to Arlington House. These included:

Interior Painting

1905	Painting rooms in Superintendent's quarters, north wing	\$200.00
1908	Painting public rooms, first floor main house and all rooms on first floor of south wing; also paper walls of Supt.'s quarters and paint woodwork in these rooms	295.00

Exterior Painting

1906	Complete painting of all pillars, outside wood and metal work of mansion and reglazing glass roof of conservatory (Room 116)	225.00
1906	Old tin gutters and downspouts replaced by new gutters and downspouts of galvanized iron	235.00
1906	Central Steam Heating system installed in mansion, all stoves removed	1,735.00
1908	New slate roof installed on mansion and wings	1,500.00
1910	Ladies Public Toilet Room installed in store room, first floor of main house	391.50
1913	New water closet installed in water closet, north wing, in Superintendent's quarter	85.00

341. RG 92, File 511771, Report of Signal Officer to QMG, August 21, 1914.

1906	December 11-first telephone installed, office and study, Superintendent's Office, south wing	87.00
1914	Electric lights installed Sept.-Oct. 1914	<u>375.00</u>
Total		\$5,128.50

In addition to these expenditures the fire protection system for Arlington House was greatly improved in 1907 at a cost of \$3,613.00 by the construction of four-inch cast iron water pipes and hydrants that carried water from the existing Fort Myer system to the vicinity of Arlington House and its outbuildings. Water was carried into the basement of the mansion, and exterior hydrants were built adjacent to the building. In 1912, the 1881 brick water tower, located to the west of Arlington House, was demolished. In 1907, the old Custis-Lee brick stable, destroyed by fire in 1904, was replaced by a new one-story brick stable, 67' 8" by 34' 4", with slate roof and stalls for 17 horses at a cost of \$6,495.00.

7. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1915-20

The central files of the quartermaster general during the period of World War I (1915-1920) are located at the Washington National Records Center at Suitland, Maryland. Because there is no index for these files, the archivists were unable to locate any files that contained significant data on the physical history of Arlington House between 1915 and 1920.

8. Arlington House and the Quartermaster Corps, 1921-33

a. Improvements in 1921

In this section only the repair and improvement of Arlington House from 1921 to August 10, 1933, will be considered. All consideration of the quartermaster corps' relationship with the Commission of Fine Arts and the movement to establish Arlington House as a memorial to Robert E. Lee and restore the Custis-Lee House, will be considered in subsequent sections of this study. May No. 7, dated February 23, 1921, shows the condition of the grounds around Arlington House and its outbuildings in 1921.

On January 18, 1921, the depot quartermaster submitted the plans and specifications for a new comfort station at Arlington National Cemetery "for which there is an item of \$12,000.00 in the Sundry Civil Bill of the current fiscal year." On January 21 the quartermaster general approved the plans and authorized the issuance of bids for the construction of a new comfort station.³⁴² The old pit toilet latrine located to the west of the Arlington House and north of the summer kitchen was thus eliminated in 1921.

The estimated cost of relandscaping the grounds around Lee Mansion, as shown on May No. 7, was \$38,362.50.³⁴³

b. Use of Rooms in Mansion, 1922

On August 15, 1922, the quartermaster depot supply officer provided the quartermaster general with a detailed report on the use of the rooms in Arlington House. His report stated:

Description of Rooms in Lee Mansion, Arlington Cemetery - August 11, 1922

1st Floor Rooms No. 1 to 10, inclusive, are occupied by the Superintendent of the Cemetery as living quarters and are not open to the public.
Rooms 11 to 18, inclusive, are open to the public, No. 15 being used as the office of the superintendent.

<u>Room No.</u> 1 - Kitchen [room 104]	6. Dining Room [room 101B]
2. Bedroom [room 106]	7. Closet
3. Bedroom [room 107]	8. Hall -- <u>Quarters of Supt.</u>
4. Bath Room [rooms 102 & 103]	9. Parlor [rooms 108 & 109]
5. Hall [room 105]	10. Hall

342. RG 92, Entry 1891, Office of the Quartermaster General Geographical File, 1922-1935, Arlington National Cemetery, Va., Box 67, File 687, Depot QM to QMD, January 18, 1921; QM to DQM, January 21, 1921. Hereafter cited as Entry 1891, Box File. These records are located at Suitland, Maryland.

343. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 687, May 5, 1921, Specifications for remodelling grounds around Lee Mansion.

- No. 11. Main Hall, containing bronze tablet and benches, [room 111]
12. Public Room, containing records of soldiers and marines lost in Spanish War [room 112]
13. Hall to Stairway, [room 113]
14. Public Room containing records of USS Maine victims [room 115]
15. Public Room, Office of Superintendent [room 117]
16. Office file room [room 114]
17. Conservatory [room 116]
18. Hall

Condition: All rooms on this [1st] floor have been papered and painted within the past year and are in good condition.

Attic: Attic extending over entire building is unfinished, having no floor.

Second Floor: All rooms on this [2nd] floor are used as living quarters of the landscape gardener [David H. Rhodes]

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|
| No. 1. Bedroom [room 204] | 7. Bath Room [room 202] |
| 2. Hall Room - storage [room 205] | 8. Hall |
| 3. Parlor [room 206] | 9. Hall |
| 4. Kitchen [room 203] | 10. Stairway |
| 5. Hall & living room [room 201] | 11. Closet |
| 6. Office [room 207?] | |

Note - structural condition of building is first class. Rooms in all but second floor present a good appearance.

Basement: Contains kitchen no. 1 [Nos. BO-2A and BO-2B?], which is used for laundry, two boiler rooms, No. 5 and No. 11. The remaining portions of basement are used for storage of fuel [coal] and greenhouse supplies. Space No. 12 [Nos. BO-A and B] is not excavated [under south wing.] ³⁴⁴

It should be noted that all rooms on the first floor had been painted and papered in 1921-22 and that rooms on the second floor, in the gardener's quarters, had apparently not been painted or papered for a number of years. The use of the rooms is shown on Plan No. 21, a "Preliminary Drawing of the First Floor of Arlington House," which also

344. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 71, File 619.3, QMDSO to QMG, April 15, 1922.

shows the use of the rooms in November 1923, drawn by Rodier and Kundzin, Architects, Washington, D.C. A comparison of Plan No. 20-A-April 26, 1910, with Plan No. 21 reveals that some alterations had been made in the first floor room plans at some undetermined date after 1914 but prior to 1922. Thus, the women's public toilet, installed in Room No. 114 in 1910, had been removed by 1923.

In the north wing, used as the superintendent's quarters, Room No. 101, used as a long hall in 1910, had been subdivided into two rooms by 1923, forming Room No. 101B, the dining room and Room No. 101A--the living room. The stairway to the cellar, located in Room No. 101 against the east wall in 1910, had also been completely removed by 1923. Room No. 102--a bath room--and Room No. 103--a water closet--had been separate rooms in 1910 but had been remodelled by 1923 (see 1914 drawing) to form one room. A former doorway leading from the kitchen (room 104) along the east wall into Room No. 106 in 1910 had been walled shut by 1923 to form a closet in Room No. 106. Room No. 106, used as a dining room in 1910, served as a bedroom in 1923. Although the use of some rooms had changed and some rooms had been subdivided by the introduction of new partition walls, none of the historic (pre-1861) walls are believed to have been removed.

c. Preparation of Measured Drawings of Arlington House, 1923-24

Although the quartermaster general had instructed the depot quartermaster of the Washington Depot to have his engineers prepare measured drawings of Arlington House in 1911, no final drawings had been produced by 1923. On November 15 of that year Architect Gilbert Rodier of the Washington, D.C., architectural firm of Rodier and Kundzin, wrote to Brigadier General John P. Knight, Assistant Quartermaster General:

to formally request your authority permitting us to take careful measurements and secure the necessary data for preparing accurate plans and details of the mansion. As Senator Wadsworth's Secretary, Mr. Devendorf, explained to you, our thought is that this would be not only of great architectural and historical value to many people, but would also prove a great practical benefit to the Government in the unfortunate

event that any part of the building were destroyed or damaged as well in the event that an improvement or restoration were to be made.

I think I mentioned that I, personally, started this work several years ago under the direction of the QRMR Officer but the work was suspended at the beginning of the war, and so far as I can learn remains in a very incomplete state. . .

Of course we understand that, as a condition precedent to the granting of this authority, the Government will be put at no expense whatsoever and that all original drawings prepared by us as well as any data secured, would become and remain the property of the Government, reserving to ourselves only the privilege of having copies of the same made public in one of the leading architectural journals.³⁴⁵

Quartermaster General W. H. Hart referred this request to the secretary of war on November 20, 1923, recommending that authority be granted. He stated:

At the present time there are no plans available of the Lee Mansion anywhere, and as the Lee House is included in the progressive development of this National Cemetery, it would be very advantageous for the Government to have a complete and accurate set of plans of the Lee Mansion as it is at the present time.³⁴⁶

On November 26, General Knight informed Architect Rodier that the secretary had approved the request. On the same day he instructed the depot quartermaster to issue a permit to Rodier to make measured drawings of the Arlington mansion.³⁴⁷

Rodier and Kundzin completed their work between December 1923 and March 1924. On March 12 Rodier informed General Knight:

345. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.13, Letter, November 15, 1923.

346. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.13, Letter, November 20, 1923.

347. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.13, Letter, November 26, 1923.

I am pleased to advise you that the measured drawings of the Lee Mansion at Arlington National Cemetery... have been entirely completed and will be delivered to you this week. A few of the sheets together with photographs and a short article will be published in the March Architectural Forum....

The plans were made at several different scales and on sheets of various sizes, but were so made that they would all reproduce to a standard size of 8" x 11' and in order to avoid the use of graphic scales, the scale indicated on each drawing was so given, that when reproduced to the size mentioned, the scale would read accurately....³⁴⁸

Responding on April 17, 1924, Brigadier John Knight thanked Architect Rodier. He observed:

A careful review of the plans shows that the work has been given very careful thought and study and the complete detailed drawings will undoubtedly prove a very valuable addition to the files of this office.

The careful thought and study, and the expense of undertaking such work on your own initiative, based from your patriotic interest in the historic Lee Mansion, is indeed a very commendable action.

In conformity with your request there is enclosed herewith in duplicate a complete³⁴⁹ set of photostat plans which have been reduced in size.

Rodier and Kundzin presented the quartermaster corps with two sets of measured drawings. Set No. 1 is composed of ten sheets of the preliminary drawings, done in pencil by draftsman Mitchell Crawford. They are undated but were probably drawn in December 1923.³⁵⁰ Set No. 2 consists of the final inked drawing done in 15 sheets, also

348. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.13, Letter, March 12, 1924.

349. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.13, Letter, April 17, 1924.

350. This set of ten preliminary drawings is in National Archives Record Group 79, Records of the National Park Service NCP-2.3 - 91, sheets 1 to 10.

undated, but completed by March 1924.³⁵¹ For examples of Set No. 2, see Plan No. 22.

These 25 sheets are indeed of the greatest architectural and historical importance today, because they illustrate in detail existing conditions before many historical and original structural features were obliterated or altered by the War Department restoration of 1928-31.

d. Architectural Analysis of Arlington House, 1924

Architect Gilbert L. Rodier, in his March 1924 article on Arlington House published in the Architectural Forum, offered the first detailed architectural analysis and description of the mansion. He also presented a theory on how the structure had been originally constructed ca. 1804. Extracts from his essay follow:

The house is built of brick (I am sorry to say that these bricks were not imported from England "in ballast," but were made on the site), and the exterior is stuccoed with lime mortar. There are lines in the stucco to represent stone courses, and the jointing is well studied. The columns are also of brick, stuccoed and painted white, but the balance of the exterior, except window detail and cornices, is painted in a warm buff or ochre color. The present roof is of slate, but this is modern, as the covering was originally of wood shingles. Modern also is the metal guttering and spouting which successfully hides the crown members of the cornices, but which serves the purpose of protecting the walls.

Most familiar to the casual visitor is the great portico with its six huge columns and its heavy pediment, so like many of the early Greek temples, and yet totally unlike any in detail. The wings are screened by enormous magnolias so that the portico alone, standing a full 200 feet above the Potomac, and framed in the green of great trees, is the picture seen from Washington across the river, and this is destined to become the focal point of the axis for the Memorial Bridge leading from the Lincoln Memorial to Arlington....

As to the interior design and details, the house reflects the tastes and life of its builder and owner in that it is pretentious in scale, yet simple and trite in detail; indeed, it must answer to the indictment of being "Early Victorian"....

351. This set of 15 sheets is in RG 99, NCP-2.3-92-Sheets 1 to 15.

Study of the present plan shows that there are two bedrooms on the first floor of the north wing (numbered 14 [106] and 15 [107]), and it is known that [George Washington Parke] Custis and his wife occupied these rooms after the marriage of their daughter to Robert E. Lee in 1831. But the writer is convinced, and there is every physical evidence to support the theory, that originally all the bedrooms in the house were on the second floor, and that the space covered by the rooms numbered 13[104], 14[106], 15[107], and the hall [105] Number 16, was one large dining room (in 1804). All of the finish on the perimeter of this large space is exactly the same, whereas the finish occurring in the interior portions is of a totally different character. The projection in the [west wall of the] hall (number 16-[105] is an old chimney breast and now serves no purpose whatsoever; moreover this projection is exactly on the center of the west wall of what seems to have been the original [1804] dining room, and doubtless this was the fireplace. It is believed that the beautiful wooden mantel now in Number 14 [106] was formerly used for this fireplace, it being entirely out of scale in the room where it is now placed. The relation of this space to the outdoor summer kitchen and to the basement kitchen [under the north wing] also forms a logical basis for this theory, and on the sketch plan is shown what is believed to have been the original layout of the first floor [of the north wing]. Every consideration indicates this.³⁵²

It should be noted that this theory of the original (1804) floor plan, advanced by architect Rodier after his inspection of the interior walls of the first floor of the north wing, was accepted to some degree by the Commission of Fine Arts and may have been accepted by some as an accurate description of how the north wing of Arlington House looked in 1804. Only extensive physical investigation could confirm or deny this theory. The 1980-81 architectural-archeological examination of the physical structure of the north wing revealed its complicated physical history and established that the Rodier hypothesis of the 1804 appearance of the first floor of the north wing was incorrect. From 1924 to 1980, however, the Rodier theory was not completely refused because of limited

352. Gilbert L. Rodier, "Arlington House," Architectural Forum, XL (March, 1924), 89-96. The article contained drawings and six photographs. See the following page for Rodier's hypothetical and erroneous plan of the north wing's first floor.

access to physical evidence. It was recognized as a hypothesis unsupported by extensive physical research and hence not used as a basis for interpretation or restoration.

In his March 1924 article, Rodier described existing conditions at the mansion. There were:

And from that day [April 22, 1861 when Robert E. Lee rode away to join the Confederate army] the famous old house has been bare and empty; the entire north wing and the second floor are barred to the public, as they are occupied by employees of the cemetery. Visitors are shown through two empty desolate rooms, the least interesting of all, historically and architecturally speaking, but only these rooms can be seen by visitors to the house.

But fortunately the National Commission of Fine Arts has become interested in the old building, and it is to be hoped that the day is not far distant when it may be restored to a semblance of its original splendor, the cemetery employee moved to new and more suitable quarters, and the entire house opened to visitors so that they may carry from Arlington a true impression of what the noble old structure was like in its grand days before the Civil War.³⁵³

e. Improvements in 1923-24

The inspection report dated April 25, 1923, recommended that the following repairs be made to Arlington House:

353. Rodier, "Arlington House," Architectural Forum, 92.

Estimated cost	\$35.00
----------------	---------

2.	Estimated cost of snow breakers for roof	40.00
----	--	-------

3. Estimated cost for repairing pavement at 25¢ per sq. yd. - 300 yards	75.00
--	-------

4. The superintendent's quarters (located in the north wing) were newly papered and painted last year [1922], except hall, which is the only room needing new papers.

Estimated cost	32.00
	<u>\$182.00</u>

On June 20, 1923, the quartermaster general granted Quartermaster Depot Supply Officer M. J. Conner authority to expend \$182.00 to carry out the four repair projects.³⁵⁴

In June 1924 it was reported that the telephone service at Arlington Cemetery was very unsatisfactory, "owing to the construction of the lines on trees for one-half mile through the western section of the mansion." It was recommended to the quartermaster general that the Signal Corps should place:

a ten pair cable in conduit from the mansion to the Fort Myer Hospital building, which will provide this office with a connection direct from Washington to Arlington. This would also give dependable lines from the Superintendent's Office [room 117] at Arlington to Fort Myer and make it possible to install public phones, which are very much needed. 355

354. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 65, File 333.1, Inspection Report, April 25, 1923.

355. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 73, File 675, Letter, June 24, October 8, and November 8, 1924.

In October 1924 it was reported "that the main feed electric line running from the utility, Fort Myer to mansion in cemetery, is in bad condition, some of the arms and poles being about to collapse, and it is necessary that steps be taken by the quartermaster supply officer to have the entire line rebuilt before winter." On November 8, 1924, the quartermaster general allotted the quartermaster supply officer \$1,690.00 for installing an underground cable from Fort Myer to the Lee Mansion. For this purpose, 1,000 feet of No. 4 and 1,900 feet of No. 3 American conduct (underground duct) were to be used.³⁵⁶

f. Improvements to Arlington House, 1925-33

During the period January 1, 1925 to December 31, 1935, the cemetery superintendents submitted quarterly reports, all of which are extant. Robert R. Dye, who had become superintendent in 1918, was the superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery from 1918 to August 10, 1933.³⁵⁷

Major H. L. Wood, in his inspection report of May 4, 1925, informed the inspector general:

- a. The Lodge (Mansion) Conservatory [room 116] badly crowded with plants too large for room; no space elsewhere to put these plants.
- b. Superintendent's Office [room 117 in south wing] needs repainting.
- c. Study and Hall on second floor [Gardener David H. Rhodes' quarters] need repainting and papering.
- d. Plaster peeling from ceiling in basement.

356. Enclosed with the memorandum is a plan showing the route of telephone lines from AH.

357. RG 92, Entry 1891, inspection report, Lt. Col. Thorne Strayer to the Inspector General, July 31, 1928.

The quartermaster general commented on this report, "No improvements to be made in building except minor repairs until the restoration of the mansion, already authorized by Congress, is accomplished."³⁵⁸ However, in his report for the quarter ending December 31, 1925, Superintendent Dye noted, "Repairs needed for brickwork, wood trim, roof, tinware, plastering, papering, painting." Later, on April 23, 1926, the quartermaster general instructed the quartermaster depot supply officer, "It is desired that only needed repairs be made to such as to contain it until the ultimate restoration."³⁵⁹

No improvements or repairs were made in 1926 and in a letter dated December 27, 1926, Superintendent Dye to commented to the quartermaster supply officer:

It is respectfully requested that steps be taken to thoroughly repair, both inside and out, including painting, the Custis Lee Mansion and the two small outbuildings that comprise the original buildings at the cemetery. These buildings are getting in such dilapidated condition that they detract from the good appearance of the place, the walls need repainting, rooves [sic] and gutters as well as a good part of the wood work should be immediately gone over, the outside of buildings given at least two coats of paint.

I am aware that there is a move on foot to restore these buildings as a sort of museum, but as appropriation for that purpose seems unlikely at this time, or in the near future, it would seem appropriate that the buildings be kept in repair and properly painted until such time as it is finally decided to use them for purposes other than now.³⁶⁰

Submitted with this letter was a detailed estimate entitled:

358. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 62, File 333, May 4, 1925, report.

359. RG 92, Entry 1891, File 600.912, Quarterly Report ending Dec. 31, 1925. In his remarks on the report, dated Feb. 19, 1926, the quartermaster depot supply officer wrote "All necessary improvements can be made with funds on hand and only such repairs as are absolutely necessary are advised...Bill is pending to appropriate money for "Restoration of Mansion."

360. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Letter to depot quartermaster supply officer, December 27, 1926.

"Estimate Cost of painting public Rooms in Mansion at Arlington National Cemetery and repairing Slave Quarters", dated December 27, 1926.

Paint all walls, ceilings and trim in Public Rooms and Hall, Interior stairway.

Area - walls	6,900 sq. ft.
ceilings	<u>1,600 sq. ft.</u>
	8,500 sq. ft.

Trim 12 doors	-	1,080 feet
7 windows	-	<u>350 feet</u>
		1,430 feet

The detailed estimate of materials and labor for 24 days, amounted to \$579.40 and the cost of repairs to the two slave quarters were put at \$705.00.

On January 2, 1927, the quartermaster general, Major General B. F. Cheathan, authorized the repairs for the slaves quarters but disapproved work on Arlington House. He remarked "This is not considered an appropriate time to make repairs to the mansion of the nature mentioned..."³⁶¹ The inspection report for 1927, dated April 25, stated that no repairs had been made:

Lodge [Mansion] Roof gutters needed repairs... New snow break needed on roof to protect gutters.

Conservatory badly crowded with plants too large for room. No space elsewhere for the plants. Benches need painting.

Superintendent's quarters need repainting and repapering throughout.

Second floor needs repainting and repapering throughout.³⁶²

361. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Letter, December 27, 1926.

362. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 65, File 333, April 25, 1927, report.

The depot supply officer followed up this report on May 22, 1927, with an estimate of \$244.00 to repaint the second floor. He wrote:

Mansion: Second Story: all the walls and ceilings need the plaster repaired. The walls and ceilings of the hall and kitchen [room 203] need to be painted. The walls and ceilings of three rooms need to be papered. All wood trim needs painting.

The quartermaster general, however, disapproved the allotment of \$244.00 on May 23, 1927.³⁶³

On March 28, 1928, Congress appropriated \$10,000 to make a thorough investigation and survey of the condition of Arlington Mansion and its outbuildings.³⁶⁴

In his 1928 inspection for Arlington National Cemetery, dated July 31, Lieutenant Colonel Thorne Strayer informed the inspector general:

The Lodge (Lee Mansion): is to be restored to its condition at the time it was occupied by the Custis and Lee families. Only absolutely necessary repairs are warranted in the meanwhile. However, the coal ranges in the two kitchens [room 104 and room 203] should be placed by the electric stoves in the interest of cleanliness and fire protection.³⁶⁵

In response to this recommendation, the quartermaster general, on October 20, 1928, allotted the quartermaster supply officer the sum of \$254.55 "for wiring to connect the electric ranges recently installed in the mansion at Arlington National Cemetery."³⁶⁶

363. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 65, File 333, May 22, 1927, letter.

364. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, March 28, 1928, memorandum.

365. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 65, File 333.1, July 31, 1928, report.

366. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 75, File 687, October 20, 1928, report.

In a note, dated May 18, 1929, the quartermaster depot supply officer informed the quartermaster general:

Lodge and Outbuildings - Extensive improvements are being made in connection with the restoration of the mansion, and payment from the special appropriation [of \$90,000 on March 4, 1929]. The work has not progressed sufficient to warrant a report."³⁶⁷

On April 23, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the quartermaster supply office of the Washington Depot:

In order that the restoration of the Arlington Mansion may be proceeded with at once, [it is], directed to move Mr. Dye, the Superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery, into the old building in the northeast corner of the cemetery, after fixing up said building to make it more suitable for his use. This project will cost approximately \$1,850.00 to \$2,000."³⁶⁸

On April 24, 1929, the quartermaster general wrote to the Budget Office of the War Department and asked for \$15,000 for the fiscal year 1930 to cover the cost of constructing a lodge for the superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery "in order that the construction of the Lodge may go hand in hand with the restoration of the Lee Mansion."³⁶⁹ On October 28, 1929, the quartermaster general granted the superintendent permission to install a wash bowl in the Arlington mansion for the temporary use of the office force. "The bowl should be placed in closet room no. 12 [rooms 102-03]."³⁷⁰

On May 19, 1930, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster supply officer "authority is granted to continue use of the

367. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 69, File 600.912, Quarterly report, March 31, 1929.

368. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.3, Chas. G. Mortimer, for Quartermaster General to QMSO, April 23, 1929.

369. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.3, Letter, April 24, 1929.

370. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, Letter, Oct. 28, 1929.

room and hallway [rooms 104 and 101] of the ground floor of the Arlington Mansion as the superintendent's office pending the erection of another [office building]."³⁷¹

The superintendent's quarterly reports indicate that the restoration work on the Arlington House and improvements to its grounds continued during 1930 and 1931.³⁷² On January 16, 1932, it was reported, "The new Superintendent's Cottage and Office are completed."³⁷³ In his report for the quarter ending March 31, 1932, Superintendent Dye commented, "Repair work and painting Old Lodge (Lee Mansion), New Lodge for Superintendent completed. Repair work at Arlington Mansion completed."³⁷⁴

Superintendent Dye's reports for the period April 1, 1932, to August 10, 1933, indicate that no further repairs or improvements were made to Arlington House during that period.³⁷⁵ Douglas MacArthur, Acting Secretary of War, informed Senator Thomas Connally in 1935, "The mansion was gradually reconditioned and on March 22, 1930, after the restoration was practically completed, the mansion was opened to the public."³⁷⁶

371. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 72, File 624, Letter, May 19, 1930. From July 29, 1929, to January 16, 1932, when the new office building was completed, the temporary cemetery office was located in room 104 and the staff used the hall, room 101. The staff bathroom was located in room 102 (room 12).

372. The quarterly reports for 1930-31 are in RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 69, File 600.912.

373. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 72, File 624.

374. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 69, File 600.912.

375. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 69, contains the Superintendent's Quarterly reports from 1932 to 1935.

376. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 69, File 687, Douglas MacArthur, Acting Secretary of War, to Hon. Tom Connally, U.S. Senate, April 9, 1935.

IV. RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1920-1931

This section will be divided into two portions: the first will be a general chronological narrative of the development of plans to preserve and restore Arlington House (Lee Mansion) from 1920 to 1931; the second will examine the work of the restorers based on documentary evidence during the exterior and interior restoration of Arlington House in 1928-31.

A. GENERAL HISTORY OF THE RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1920-1931:

The quartermaster corps had maintained, repaired, and improved Arlington House without any external advice from 1864 to at least 1914. On May 17, 1910, however, Congress established the Commission of Fine Arts, with headquarters in the Department of Interior. At some undetermined date (probably after World War I and certainly by 1920 the Commission of Fine Arts extended its interest and attention to Arlington House and the grounds of Arlington National Cemetery. The Commission, comprised of architects, sculptors, artists, architectural historians, and landscape architects, began to supply the quartermaster general with recommendations, which were generally accepted by the corps if funds were available, in an effort to improve the appearance of Arlington National Cemetery.

The most active and influential member of the Commission during the 1920s was its chairman, Charles Moore, an able architectural historian from Detroit, Michigan, and scholar of what was termed "modern architecture". During this period Moore wrote two studies that have become standard works in their field: a two volume biography of Daniel H. Burnham (1921), who worked in landscaping and architecture in Chicago from 1846 to 1912, and The Life and Times of Charles Follen McKim (1929). McKim was a noted architect active in the East from 1867 to 1909.

On November 27, 1920, Col. H. C. Bonnycastle, quartermaster commanding the Washington Depot, prepared the following comments on a "Report Pertaining to Arlington Cemetery for the Commission of Fine Arts," dated November 1:

So far as the mansion is concerned and views, as the Committee of Fine Arts does, this office does not feel that the mansion is properly presented to the public. That part of the building which is open to the public [rooms 111, 112, 115, 117] has no architectural features worthy of mention.

Without knowing the exact history of the mansion, it is believed that the time the Government took possession of the building (May 24, 1861), this portion [rooms 112, 115] was not completed and it is understood that the Government undertook to finish this wing of the house, with a lamentable lack of success.

On the other hand, that portion of the building [north of the main hall and the north wing] occupied by the Superintendent and his family has considerable architectural merit. Yet the public has no opportunity to see this portion of the building.

It has been suggested that the south wing might be restored and given a finish in keeping with the north wing, the building furnished throughout with furniture of the proper period and the whole building throughout open to the public.

The Commission of Fine Arts, in brief, recommended the restoration of Arlington House.¹

During 1921 and 1922 Chairman Moore corresponded with Mrs. Henry W. Keyes, the wife of the U.S. Senator from New Hampshire and a native Virginian, who in a letter to the Good Housekeeping had urged the restoration and furnishing of Arlington House to the Custis-Lee period.²

1. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 75, File 687.

2. National Archives Record Group 66, Records of the Commission of Fine Arts, Moore to Mrs. Keyes, August 5, 1921. Also see "Plan to Restore Home of General Lee," in Washington Post, August 7, 1921, relative to plans to organize an association of women, like that at Mount Vernon, to restore Arlington House.

On May 28, 1924, Chairman Moore appeared at the hearing before the Joint Committee on the Library of Congress to make a statement on H. J. Resolution 264, "authorizing the restoration of the Lee Mansion in the Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia." Speaking on behalf of the Commission of Fine Arts, Moore informed the Congressmen that:

Arlington was built in 1804 by George Washington Parke Custis...[who] lived there for 50 years. Half of that covers the early period of the Republic and it gives us 50 years of background there. It would be historically correct, perhaps, to restore the mansion as the Custis Mansion or the Arlington Mansion and to restore the room in which Lee was married [room 108] and put that into the condition that it was at that time.... He [Robert E. Lee], of course, never really occupied the house in any such way as Custis did, because he was stationed at Fort Monroe [1830-1834!].³

Moore also informed the committee that "this matter has been up several times between the Commission of Fine Arts and the various officials at Arlington and of the War Department, and the plans have been made for the complete restoration of the mansion so far as the externals are concerned..." As to the interior restoration, Moore remarked, "In order to remove the [cemetery] headquarters and put them over in the amphitheater, that, of course will take money; and then the room in which Robert E. Lee was married [room 108] is now occupied by the caretaker or by Mr. Nye [Dye]." Moore stated further:

These rooms are the chief rooms. As to the other rooms across the hall [to the south, in Rooms Nos. 112 and 115] that are empty now, the fireplaces have been taken out and those [1855 Victorian] mantles [put in by Robert E. Lee] never were used in the Custis time or the Lee time. Those rooms never were really finished because George Washington Parke Custis used them [Room No.⁴ 117] for his study; he painted battle pictures in those rooms.

3. Restoration of Lee Mansion, Hearing before the Joint Committee on the Library, Congress of the United States, 68th Congress, First Session, Pursuant to H. J. Res. 264, Authorizing the Resolution of the Lee Mansion in the Arlington National Cemetery, Va., May 28, 1924 (Washington, 1925), p. 5.

4. Ibid., pp. 4-5.

Colonel B. F. Cheatham, who attended the hearing as a representative of the War Department, took no position on the proposed resolution. He did mention, however, that "Mr. Moore, of the Fine Arts Commission, has given the War Department a study of the entire project. This is now being worked on in the Quartermaster's office with a view to requesting the Secretary of War to ask for an appropriation at the proper time."⁵

A joint resolution authorizing the restoration of the Lee Mansion in Arlington National Cemetery, was finally passed by Congress and approved by President Calvin Coolidge on March 4, 1925 (the full text may be found in Appendix F). With regard to the restoration of the Custis-Lee Mansion, the resolution read:

that the Secretary of War be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed, as nearly as may be practicable, to restore the Lee Mansion in the Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, to the condition in which it existed immediately prior to the Civil War and to procure, if possible, articles of furniture and equipment which were then in the mansion and in use by the occupants thereof. He is also authorized, in his discretion, to procure replicas of the furniture and other articles in use in the mansion during period mentioned, with a view to restoring, as far as may be practicable, the appearance of the interior of the mansion to the condition of its occupancy by the Lee family [1855-1861]."⁶

On March 27, 1925, as a result of the new law, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to make an investigation of Arlington. He was to report on:

What, if any, information is available as to the condition of

(a) the mansion and its surroundings immediately prior to the Civil War?

(b) how it was furnished...

5. Ibid., pp. 4 and 7.

6. Public Resolution--No. 74--68th Congress (H.J. Res. 264).

(c) estimate of cost for proposed restoration and refurnishing.

If the mansion is restored, its present use cannot probably be continued... [An estimate for building a new lodge and office for the superintendent was also to be included].

The quartermaster supply officer, responding on May 25, 1925, reported:

This Office has no authentic information concerning the condition of mansion or the grounds prior to the Civil War. There is no record of any alterations to the mansion except that the old wooden shingles have been replaced by slate. . . . Proper restoration will necessitate the construction of three buildings: quarters for the Superintendent; quarters for the landscape gardener; and a public office.

On July 9, 1925, the cemeterial division prepared estimates totalling \$252,000 for restoration of Arlington Mansion and construction of four replacement buildings. The proposed work included:

a.	Restoration of mansion and two outbuildings	\$60,000
b.	Furnishing of these buildings	100,000
	Restoration	160,000
	New Buildings: Supt's Lodge	26,000
	Office building	26,000
	Gardener's Lodge	20,000
	3 new buildings	<u>\$72,000</u>

The addition of a new Foreman's Lodge, to be built at Fort Myer at a cost of \$20,000, brought the grand total to \$252,000. Major General W. H. Hart, the quartermaster general, submitted this total to the Assistant Secretary of war on July 16, 1925. The Secretary of War quickly reduced the requested appropriation from \$252,000 to \$100,000, providing

7. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.13.

8. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.13.

\$75,000 for the restoration of Arlington House and \$25,000 for the construction of a lodge and office for the superintendent.⁹

On August 17, 1925, acting Secretary of War Dwight F. Davis wrote to Moore about furnishing Arlington House. He stated in part, "It occurred to me that the Fine Arts Commission could best decide the articles that blend properly with the project as a whole and I am, therefore, writing to ask you if you will be kind enough to pass upon any articles that may be offered."¹⁰

Chairman Moore accepted the offer on behalf of the commission on August 25, 1925.¹¹ Two months later, on October 26, Moore undertook successfully to subvert the intent of Congress as expressed in the joint resolution, approved March 4, 1925, regarding the restoration and furnishing of the Lee Mansion to the period "immediately prior to the Civil War." The New York Times, on October 26, 1925, reported this action under the headline, "Lee Memorial Plans To Be Dropped":

The plan of creating a shrine to the memory of Robert E. Lee in the restoration of the Lee Mansion in Arlington National Cemetery, probably will be dropped. Following a visit of Charles C. Moore, chairman of the Fine Arts Commission, paid to President Coolidge today, it became known that an entire change of base in regard to the project virtually has been determined upon. The mansion will be restored not in the decorative style it had as occupied by General Lee, but in the period style of the earlier years in which it was occupied by members of the Custis family. . . .

9. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.13. The Washington Evening Star, August 13, 1925, carried an article on the \$225,000 price tag.

10. RG 66, Photostat of letter.

11. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.13, Davis to Moore, September 3, 1925. He stated in part, "I am pleased to receive assurance of the Commissioner's assistance on the restoration of the Arlington Mansion." He also provided Moore with estimates of the cost of restoration.

Moore went on to state in the article:

There is no real demand from the South that a Lee shrine be established in Arlington Cemetery. To the Southern people, the only real memorial to the memory of their leader in the Civil War is in Lexington, Va., where he is buried, and where he spent his declining years as president of Washington and Lee University... In view of the fact that Arlington will be enlarged and brought down to the shores of the Potomac in connection with the construction of Arlington Memorial Bridge, extreme care¹² must be exercised in preserving its art values. . . . Architectural historian Moore had apparently decided that restoration of the mansion to the period of ca. 1804 would permit the elimination of all traces of the Victorian architectural features and furnishings, which he and his fellow architects, strongly detested and regarded as an inferior style.

Despite this about face, on November 17, 1925, in the final revised estimate for the restoration project, the Secretary of War asked Congress for an appropriation of \$177,000, which included \$50,000 for restoring the mansion and two outbuildings, \$75,000 for furnishing them, and \$52,000 for erecting a new superintendent's office-lodge, a gardener's lodge, and a foreman's lodge. Congress, declined, however, to appropriate money for this project. As has been mentioned, the quartermaster general from 1925 to 1928 refused to approve expenditures for the routine maintenance of the exterior or interior of Arlington House on the assumption that money would be provided for the restoration. Only money for emergency repairs was authorized during this period.

Upon the suggestion of Chairman Moore an estimate was submitted for fiscal year, 1927, asking for \$10,000 to make "a thorough investigation and survey to determine the condition of Arlington Mansion and outbuildings." This request twice failed to pass, but finally, on March 28, 1928, Congress did appropriate the desired \$10,000.¹³

12. Mr. Moore clipped this article out of the New York Times and carefully preserved the photostat of same from RG 66.

13. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67.

The engineering division provided the quartermaster general with a detailed five-page estimate on how the \$10,000 could be spent: \$5,400 for exterior work and \$4,600 for interior work. Of the exterior money, \$3,800 was for work on the mansion, \$1,000 on the slaves quarters, and \$600 on the summer kitchen. All of the \$4,600 for interior restoration was for work in the mansion. A total of \$4,353 was to be spent in rooms 111, 112, 113, 114, 115 and 117 of first floor center house and south wing and \$247 for work in the basement.¹⁴

On August 1, 1928, the quartermaster general authorized the quartermaster supply officer of the Washington Depot to expend up to \$5,400 on exterior restoration of the mansion and the two outbuildings. Of this sum, \$3,800 were for Arlington House. No expenditures for interior work were approved. This work was, in many aspects, deferred maintenance for the years 1925-1928. The supply officer was also notified:

Mr. L. M. Leisenring, Architect of this office, has been placed in charge of the work of research in connection with this restoration, and the work now to be done is to be under his direct supervision. He has been directed to make frequent inspections of the work as it progresses and will co-operate with your office in the matter of giving detailed information as the work progresses...¹⁵

On December 11, 1928, the fiscal division provided the quartermaster general with an estimate totalling \$61,500 for the restoration of the mansion and two outbuildings. Of this total, \$26,100 were for exterior restoration and \$35,400 for interior work.¹⁶

14. RG 92, Entry 1891, File 600.3.

15. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600, August 1, 1928.

16. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, December 11, 1928.

On March 4, 1929, an appropriation of \$90,000 was approved for restoring and furnishing Arlington House and its associated outbuildings. The law read:

For continuing the restoration of the Lee mansion, Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, and the procurement, including gifts, of articles of furniture and equipment which were formerly in use of such mansion, or replicas thereof, or other furniture and equipment of the period, in accordance with the provisions of the Act approved March 4, 1925 (43 Stat., p. 1356), \$90,000, to remain available until expended. Such restoration and the articles so procured⁷ to be subject to the approval of the Commission of Fine Arts.

With some \$95,000 now available for the restoration projects, matters had reached a critical stage. On April 12, 1929 the, quartermaster general established a committee to advise on this work and had Colonel L. H. Bash invite Chairman Moore and other members of the Commission of Fine Arts to serve on the committee. In the letter Bash explained:

Referring to your recent conversation with General Cheatham in reference to the proposed plans for the restoration of the Arlington Mansion, in which we are all deeply interested, General Cheatham has thought wise to appoint a Committee to secure all of the information available concerning the architectural features and furnishings of the Mansion in the pre-Civil War period. We realize that the reconditioning of this old Colonial estate is a matter of national interest and that when it becomes generally known to the public that the restoration is under way there will be innumerable suggestions of more or less value received from uninformed persons. For this reason, it is particularly desired to get the advice of yourself and your friend, Dr. Peters, and anyone else of your acquaintance who really has specific and worthwhile information. The Committee that has been appointed will consist of Brigadier General William E. Horten, USA, retired, Mr. Edward W. Donn, Jr., F.A.I.A., and Major Luther Morris Leisenring, QM-Reserve. This Committee having been organized will hold a meeting in the Arlington Mansion, Arlington Cemetery, Virginia, at 2:30 P.M., Wednesday, April 17th, and it would give me great pleasure if

17. War Department Bulletin No. 6, March 18, 1929, and an act making appropriations to supply deficiencies in certain appropriations for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1929, and prior fiscal years, to provide supplemental appropriations for the fiscal years ending June 30, 1929, and June 30, 1930, and for other purposes.

you and Dr. Peters, and anyone else of your suggestion, would make it convenient to attend so as to submit your suggestions on the ground.¹⁸

Brigadier General William E. Horton, U.S. Army, retired, was appointed chairman of the committee. Colonel Bash explained on behalf of the quartermaster general:

It is The Quartermaster General's idea that this project being of national importance, any plans that are adopted will be subject to criticism from the general public and it is for the purpose of forestalling such criticism, as well as for carrying out the intent of Congress in the most efficient manner, that your Committee has been appointed. It is General Cheatham's thought that your Committee will take steps to request the presence before it as witnesses of any persons who may have or may think they have worthwhile information as to the original condition of the house and surroundings, or as to the nature of the furnishings. The widest opportunity should be given to such persons to appear - it being well understood that their remarks and advice may only be given such value as your Committee may decide. The Quartermaster General would like your Committee to consider all the information already on record in this office and having conducted such hearings as you see fit to make detailed recommendations concerning each room in the building, the exterior architectural features and the parking and layout of the grounds immediately surrounding. This, of course, includes the subsidiary buildings in the rear of the Mansion, known as the kitchen and slave quarters. The report of your Committee should be as detailed as possible, so that when it is approved by the Quartermaster General it will constitute a directive to the Commanding Officer of the Washington General Depot who is to be placed in immediate charge of the prosecution of the work.

The thought is also in mind that it might be well if your Committee were to have Colonel Mortimer present during the hearings, or at least to keep in close liaison with him to take advantage of his intimate knowledge of what has already been accomplished and what it is practicable to do in the future with the funds available.¹⁹

18. RG. 92, Entry 1891, File 293, Box 67.

19. RG 92, Entry 1891, File 293, Box 67, Mortimer was the depot quartermaster supply officer and who had been supervising the work on Arlington House and its outbuilding since August 1, 1928.

Moore accepted this offer by telephone on April 13 and reported that he would bring Walter Peter, architect, and Arno B. Cammerer, secretary of the Fine Arts Commission, with him to the April 17 meeting.²⁰ Because most of the basic recommendations covering the restoration of Arlington House and its two outbuildings were made at the April 17 meeting and were approved or disapproved by the quartermaster general on May 3, 1929, these two documents will be presented in detail. Item 1 in each case is from the notes of the April 17 meeting, which are dated April 18, 1929, and the decision from a memo dated May 3, 1929.²¹ The documents stated:

The Committee appointed to secure available information for reproducing and refurbishing Arlington Mansion, consisting of Brig. General William E. Horton, USA, retd., Mr. E. W. Donn, Architect and Major Luther M. Leisenring, QM-Res., met Dr. Moore, Chairman, and Mr. Cammerer, Secretary of the Fine Arts Commission, Lieut. Colonel C. G. Mortimer, Q.M.C., Washington General Depot, and Mr. Walter Peter, Architect, at Arlington Mansion at 2:30 P.M., April 17, and in a general conference, which extended over a period of two hours, on the subject of the restoration of the Mansion and its dependencies, and the landscaping of immediate surroundings of the Mansion, the following points were generally agreed upon:

- a. That all of the granolithic walks and driveways surrounding the Mansion should be removed and gravel walks substituted and grass extended up to the building around the entire front and at the sides and rear, except at rear entrances.
- a. Granolithic walks and driveways should be considered for eventual removal, but this should be given late priority. Eventually it is the intention to replace said walks and drives with gravel and to replace the surroundings originally in the vicinity. It is already known that there was a gravel driveway on the east side of the house which will be replaced.
- (1) In making the landscape plans, however, it is the intention to keep automobiles from parking in the immediate vicinity of the Mansion. This will require

20. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 293, Bash to Horton, April 13, 1929.

21. Both items are in RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67. The notes for the April 17 meeting were taken by L. M. Leisenring acting as secretary for Brigadier General William E. Horton.

that separate parking space be provided so as to require all visitors to approach on foot.

b. That an outside heating plant be constructed adjacent to the public comfort station in the rear of the summer kitchen outbuilding to give heat to the main building and slave quarters and to the summer kitchen building, as well as the public comfort station, that this building be of material and design harmonious with the old outbuildings, and that in it there should be installed a room for the watchmen and guards.

b. Approved. (May 3, 1929).

c. That the office of the Cemetery be placed in the Memorial Amphitheater; all memorials now in the Arlington Mansion not directly associated with the house to be also suitably placed in the Memorial Amphitheater; that the two bronze panels now in the center hall of the Arlington Mansion be re-set in the floor of the front portico at each end of the portico and near the front wall of the main building.

c. May 3, 1929. Disapproved. - The amphitheater is not suitably constructed for office purposes. There is also a sentimental and practicable objection to transacting business in this building. The office of the Superintendent will be retained in the small room on the south end (room 117) of the Arlington Mansion, using the door through the conservatory for entrance. This will shut the office off from the rest of the building and the office can be retained there until the new lodge containing the office is authorized by Congress and constructed.

d. That, if it is found to be impossible or impracticable to locate the office and the several memorials referred to in above paragraph in the Memorial Amphitheater, a building be constructed adjacent to or connected with the quarters for the superintendent suitable to house the office and the memorials. Attention is invited to memorandum of the Quartermaster Supply Officer, this City, dated April 22, herewith annexed and marked Exhibit "A". Careful consideration should be given the opinions expressed and recommendations made by the Quartermaster Supply Officer.

d. See above. May 3, 1929.

e. That the two outbuildings and slave quarters and the summer kitchen building be restored as nearly as possible to their original condition to illustrate their original uses.

e. Approved. May 3, 1929.

f. That one room in the slave quarters be furnished and equipped to serve as an information and reception room, but that no changes be made in the exterior of the building to accomplish this result.

f. Approved. May 3, 1929.

g. That the exterior of the main building be reconditioned and repaired without change to its present general appearance, except the addition of a proper type of railing around the roofs of the North and South Wings and the substitution of stone steps for the wooden steps around the main portico.

g. Approved. - Except that the installation of stone steps will be given a very late priority inasmuch as the original steps were wood and the present wooden steps are serving their purpose.
May 3, 1929.

h. That the interior be restored and repaired generally; that only temporary partitions be removed; that the arrangement of rooms in the North Wing be allowed to remain, as well as the arches in the double parlors north of main hall; that the large room (room 115) in the South Wing be furnished as the state dining room; that this room and the main drawing room south of the central doorway (room 112) have new marble mantels installed similar to those in the double parlors; that all the modern flooring be removed and (rooms 108-109) the original old floors restored; that an effort be made to discover reported mural decorations under the present paint in main drawing room (room 112); that mantels on second floor be replaced with mantels of Colonial period.

h. This paragraph we analyze as follows: May 3, 1929

- (1) That the interior be restored and repaired generally. Approved.
- (2) That only temporary partitions be removed. [Approved].
- (3) That the arrangement of rooms in the north wing be allowed to remain. [Approved].
- (4) As well as the arches in the double parlors north of main hall [rooms 108 and 109] [Approved].
- (5) That the large room in the south wing [Room 115] be furnished as the state dining room. [Approved].

- (6) That this room and the main drawing [rooms 115 and 112] south of the central doorway have marble mantels installed similar to those in the double parlors. - To be done if funds permit.
- (7) That all the modern flooring be removed and the original old floors restored. - Approved.
- (8) That an effort be made to discover reported mural decorations under the present paint in main drawing rooms [room 115]
- Approved.
- (9) That mantels on second floor be replaced with mantels of Colonial period Approved.

i. The layout of proposed driveway, as submitted with estimate of February 28, 1929, was discussed in general, insofar as it related to the immediate surroundings of Arlington Mansion and it was suggested that the drive between the Mansion and the former south flower garden, as well as the drive on the south and east sides of the old flower garden be eliminated; that a turn-around and parking space be provided in the rear of the Mansion, thus preserving this entire section for use of pedestrians undisturbed by automobile traffic.

i. Layout of proposed driveway: May 3, 1929.

- (1) The layout for roads, sidewalks and garden will be made the subject of a separate study and plans prepared by landscape architect. There should be an old-fashioned garden provided and it should also be borne in mind that automobile traffic and automobile parking should be kept removed to a distance from the Mansion and its immediate outbuildings.
- (2) The location of the proposed new quarters for the superintendent was also discussed. The site chosen by the Quartermaster Supply Officer, Washington General Depot, was not favorably considered by the members of the Committee nor by the Chairman of the Fine Arts Commission, because of the natural beauty of the section suggested and difficulty of constructing such a building without destroying the natural beauty of the spot. It was suggested that a better location for this building would be adjacent to the new entrance to the Cemetery between it and Sheridan Gate on ground now controlled by the Cemetery, (bearing in mind the fact that the present limits of the Cemetery will undoubtedly be extended in connection with the approaches from the Memorial Bridge), screened from the entrance with proper planting and landscaping.

- (2) The location of the new quarters for the Superintendent will also be made the subject of further study. (May 3, 1929)

At a meeting held on April 24, 1929, the Committee on Furnishings developed basic guidelines that were followed from 1929 to 1931. Brigadier General William H. Horton, Chairman, reported to the quartermaster general:

1. The Committee in charge of formulation of plans for the rehabilitation of the Arlington Mansion feels that the time has arrived for the statement of a definite policy with respect to refurnishing the house. Several lots of furniture have already been offered for acceptance and must be inspected in the near future, which demands that the person designated to make the inspection be given explicit instructions for his guidance.

The preliminary steps are felt to be as follows:

- (a) The Committee should make a complete list of the furniture by articles that these rooms should contain.
- (b) In formulating this list, the Committee should use all available data as to the actual articles known to have been in the house. For this purpose an inventory of the will of John Parke Custis, an inventory of articles by Lossing in "Harpers Monthly" and inventory of manuscript article submitted by Mr. Enoch A. Chase may all be consulted.
- (c) This should be completed with articles for each room, in addition to the above, which are conformable to the Period and are of such a nature as would probably have been used.

Following is the line of policy recommended to secure the furniture:

- (a) Secure identical pieces known to have been in the Mansion whenever obtainable by donation. These will probably be very few in number. For example, the desk that General Robert E. Lee used when writing his resignation from the United States Army has already been returned to Arlington.
- (b) Purchase identical pieces authentically known to have been in the Mansion when obtainable at a reasonable rate. These will probably also be few in number.
- (c) Order reproductions made of identical pieces known to have been in the house. In this case, of course, no attention is to be paid to the Period of the furniture. For example, copies of set of rosewood furniture in the possession of Dr. Bolling Lee and copies of other Arlington pieces now at Mount Vernon.

(d) Balance of pieces needed to complete the list referred to in Paragraph 1 (a) to be obtained by donation; provided that no furniture is to be accepted unless of the Colonial period.

(e) Purchase of furniture to be kept at a minimum until the source of supply from donation has been exhausted.

2. As a general policy the committee recommends that the furniture to be secured, other than any known to have been in the Mansion prior to the Civil War, should be restricted to original²² pieces or reproductions of furniture of the Colonial period.

Items G and H of the April 17 and paragraph 2 of the April 24 meetings' memorandums document that architectural historian Charles Moore had succeeded in his plan, as described above, to restore Arlington to the Custis period (ca. 1804) rather than to the period "immediately prior to the Civil War." Victorian architectural features and Victorian furniture would be banned from the mansion and such existing features would be replaced by reproductions of "purer Colonial period" mantels and furnishings. By following this "restoration policy", the Quartermaster Corps at the insistence of the Fine Arts Commission destroyed some important original architectural and historical fabric of Arlington House. The Quartermaster Corps accepted and understood architect Moore's plan, for on August 9, 1932, Brigadier General L. H. Bash wrote regarding Arlington House, "By authority of Congress, this Office has restored the old mansion to the condition in which it was during Mr. Custis' lifetime."²³ Arlington House was one of the early major restoration projects of the 20th century. Work on Colonial Williamsburg, Virginia, was just getting underway in 1928, and during the early years of that project much conjectural "restoration" and reconstruction work was also implemented. Unlike Arlington, however, the clear intent of a federal law was not disregarded at Williamsburg.

22. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67.

23. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 66, File 600.3, Bash to Brig. Gen. Chauncy B. Baker, USA, retired, August 9, 1932.

B. RESEARCH FOR ARLINGTON HOUSE RESTORATION, 1929-1930

In his undated (ca. 1931) report to the quartermaster general summarizing the restoration work at Arlington, Architect Luther M. Leisenring described the preparatory research done in 1929-30.

Nearly sixty-five years had passed since the Lees left. How did the Mansion look at that time? What was in the house and how was it arranged?

For what was the ground surrounding the house used? These major questions and many minor questions in detail must be answered.

All available old pictures, artists' sketches, magazine articles and old maps were carefully studied, folklore and first hand recollections of former slaves and their descendents was gathered and the information thus obtained was collected into a visionary replica²⁴ of what had once been the beautiful and imposing Mansion.

An examination of the extensive restoration files for the 1929-31 period reveals that the quartermaster general, or his agents, wrote numerous letters to scholars and members of the Lee family who might have some knowledge of the history of the mansion and its furnishings. In response to one such letter, Douglas S. Freeman, editor of the Richmond, Virginia, News Leader and noted biographer of Robert E. Lee and George Washington, responded on April 22, 1929:

Answering your [Col. Bash's] letter of April 18, I beg to say that there is a singular dearth of material regarding Arlington. My own opinion is that the glories of the place have been greatly exaggerated, and that Arlington was never anything more than a fairly comfortable country house, except, of course, for the Washington Relics.

24. Typed copy (original) from park research files, undated report probably written in March or April of 1931.

He added, rather inaccurately as it turned out, "General Lee's own correspondence, virtually all of which I have examined, contains nothing of any consequence to help in refurnishing the place."²⁵

The incoming letters, however, did provide the names of various authors and titles of numerous articles or books that contained some mention or information on Arlington House. Armed with this information, Architect Leisenring, or his assistants, proceeded to the Library of Congress to collect the data from these published sources. Unfortunately, they found little or no information on the architectural evolution and furnishings of the house. Leisenring did make a valuable contribution by interviewing several former Lee slaves that were still alive in 1929 and 1930. The Custis-Lee family letters (the de Lutta-Ely Collection and the George Bolling Lee Collections) were privately owned and not available to the War Department restoration for examination, hence the alterations and improvements made by Custis and Lee from 1802 to 1861 remained undocumented and known only from limited sources and physical investigations. Knowledge was inadequate for complete and fully accurate restoration of the mansion.

In fairness to Architect Leisenring, it should again be mentioned that the 1929-31 restoration work at Arlington was a pioneer project. In view of limited sources available to them the restoration was conservative in its approach to the physical fabric of the buildings. If already in place, a physical feature was generally retained unless proven to be post 1861. If stability required replacement, it was done in material and technique to resemble the original. Leisenring's reading of the physical evidence and efforts to locate and apply documentation was well in advance of the state of the art. His adherence to the legislative mandate was admirable in face of pressure from the Fine Arts Commission to restore to an earlier and more artistically palatable kept these to a minimum. Where fabric was removed due to Fine Arts Commission demands, (e.g., mantel removal in white parlor), the fabric was retained

25. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Freeman to Col. L. H. Bash, April 22, 1928.

on site and fully documented. Without documentation available to later researchers, Leisenring found and restored the old door to the boys' chamber from the small chamber, with only a four-year error in dating physical material with which Mrs. Lee had closed off this opening in 1857. The Quartermaster Corps obliterated the evidence of 60 years of intrusive use with great success and a minimum of errors. Awareness of lack of documentation, respect for original fabric, and limited funding helped minimize damage to original fabric and supported accurate restoration in keeping with the legislative mandate.

The Quartermaster Corps and the Commission of Fine Arts knowledge of the architectural history of Arlington House can be seen in extracts from a letter written by Brigadier General L. H. Bash Arno B. Caemmerer, Secretary of the Commission of Fine Arts, dated March 10, 1931:²⁶

The two wings were built first and the central portion of the house, with its massive columns, is said to have been built from the plans of George Hadfield, an English architect, who came to this country with the intention of designing the new Capitol. As to when the mansion was completed is uncertain but Mrs. Robert E. Lee stated in a letter [published in 1886] it was never completed until just before the [Civil] war. The family lived in the wings many years.

In 1853, Benson J. Lossing, the historian and artist, visited at Arlington and made sketches of a number of artifacts and pictures in the Mansion. He wrote an article which was published in Harper's New Monthly Magazine, September 1853, and which has been of great value to the War Department in the work of rehabilitation.

In undertaking the work of restoration, old records were consulted, contemporaneous writings relating to Arlington read, and ex-slaves born on the estate were consulted. The house itself was in comparatively poor condition. The bricks used in its construction were burned on the estate, and the lime is said to have been made from oyster shells burned there. Some of the brick had crumbled and had to be replaced....

26. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Letter, March 10, 1931.

A newspaper article in the Washington Star, July 5, 1931, written by Will P. Kennedy and based on an extended interview with Lieutenant Colonel Charles G. Mortimer who was in charge of the work at Arlington, dated the construction of the house:

The Lee Mansion itself was started in 1803. Custis first built the north wing and here his wife moved in while the rest of the house was being built. This wing was a complete house with a hipped roof. When the work of restoring the mansion was in progress the framing of this hipped roof was found in the attic.

Custis lived in the North Wing while the main part of the Mansion and the South Wing were being built. The South Wing is a duplicate of the North Wing, except interior partition...

The partitioning in the North Wing is an interesting feature. It was originally intended to be one large room as in the South Wing, and Custis had put in the chimney breast, but divided it into two rooms, for temporary occupancy. But the fireplace was never finished and the partition still stands so these two rooms are being preserved and furnished as nearly as possible as they were when occupied by the Custis couple.

The Quartermaster Corps and the Commission of Fine Arts did not know when the main house was built, but dated it at some undetermined time after 1804 and prior to 1826. The exact years, 1817-18, were not to be established until research by Murray Nelligan was completed, 1948-53.

C. RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1928-1931

On May 3 the quartermaster general acted on the restoration committee's recommendations of April 17 and April 24, 1929. Colonel L. H. Bash, assistant to and acting on behalf of the quartermaster general, translated these decisions into detailed orders and instructions for the quartermaster supply officer, Washington Depot, as follows:

1. May 29, 1929, five-page typed memo with 29 specific instructions to guide the restoration work.²⁷

27. RG 92, Entry 1981, Box 67, File 600.3.

2. July 29, 1929, two-page letter with seven additional detailed instructions.²⁸

3. September 30, 1929, two-page typed letter with nine orders.²⁹

4. November 13, 1929, two-page typed letter with 13 more detailed instructions.³⁰

The quartermaster general's office began to provide the quartermaster supply officer with plans or blueprints and specifications for restoration work:

1. Drawings and specifications for the new heating system (Drawings Nos. 6608 - 161, 162, 163, or NCP 2.3 - 1, 2 and 3) dated September 9, on September 11, 1929.³¹

2. Drawing 6608-173, September 14, on September 18, 1929 for new basement windows (Drawing NCP-2.3 - 13).³²

3. Specifications for Fire Alarm System, September 18, 1929.³³

4. Drawings Nos. 6608-164, 165, 166 (or NCP 2.3 - 4, 5 and 6) dated September 17 and sent on September 20, 1929, for locations of electrical outlets in the mansion.

28. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3

29. Ibid.

30. Ibid.

31. Ibid.

32. Ibid.

33. Ibid.

5. Drawings Nos. 6608-167, and 168 (or NCP 2.3 - 7 and 8) dated October 8 and sent on October 9, 1929 for roof balustrades on north and wings.³⁴ (Revised drawings of 168, dated November 15, sent on November 16, 1929).

6. Drawings Nos. 170 and 171 of 6608 (or NCP 2, 3 - 10 and 11), dated October 10 and sent October 12, 1929, showing details of mantels and fireplaces, and hearths for Rooms Nos. 2 [115] and 19 [207]. Mantels to be reconstructed of white pine.³⁵

7. Drawing No. 6608 - 176 (NCP-2.3.-15), dated October 14, and sent October 18, 1929, for details of the crane for the fireplace in the winter kitchen in Basement room BO-2 under the north wing.³⁶

8. Drawing No. 6608-176 (NCP-2.3.-29), dated October 14, 1929, and sent November 1, 1929, for heating vents in Rooms Nos. 10 and 11 [101A and 101B].³⁷

9. Drawings Nos. 6608-169 and 174 (NCP 2.3 - 9 and 29), dated October 8, and sent on November 13, 1929, for two marble mantels to be reconstructed and placed in Room No. 4 [room No. 112-the Lee 1855 parlor].³⁸

10. Drawing No. 6608 - 181, first furniture drawing, showing part to be added to back of four poster bed, sent on November 18, 1929.³⁹

34. Ibid.

35. Ibid.

36. Ibid.

37. Ibid.

38. Ibid.

39. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.1.

11. Quartermaster general's orders on finishing old floors, December 8, 1929.⁴⁰

12. Drawings Nos. 6608 - 179 and 200 (NCP 2.3 - 17 and 30) dated October 25 and December 13, and submitted on December 14, 1929, showing details and location of door guards to be installed in Arlington House.⁴¹

13. Drawing No. 6608-195 (NCP - 2.3 - 23), December 20, 1929 and transmitted December 20, 1929 - change order and drawing for mantels in Room 4 (112).⁴²

Lieutenant Colonel Mortimer, the quartermaster supply officer, Washington Depot, who was responsible for supervising the restoration of Arlington House, submitted two progress reports in September and November:

1. September 24, 1929, three-page typed report.⁴³

2. November 21, 1929, eight-page typed report.⁴⁴

As a result of the quartermaster supply officer's activities, three contracts for improvements to Arlington House were made and approved by the quartermaster general. These were:

40. Ibid.

41. Ibid.

42. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3.

43. Ibid.

44. Ibid.

1. Contract for installation of new heating system, Crawford Company of Washington, D.C., dated September 28, 1929.⁴⁵ Approved November 5, 1929.

2. Contract for installation of new fire alarm system for mansion,⁴⁶ Automac Fire Alarm Company of America dated November 6, 1929. Approved November 7, 1929, for total of \$1,744.00.

3. Contract for installing metal door guards, A.F. Jones Iron Works, Inc., dated January 6, 1930, for total of \$466.00.⁴⁷

In Mortimers progress report "Statement re Completion of Restoration of Lee Mansion," dated November 21, 1929, it was stated:

1. Of the \$90,000 appropriated in Public Law No. 1035--70th Congress, approved March 4, 1929, \$26,100 was required for exterior work, \$35,400 for interior work, and \$28,500 for furniture.

2. Expenditures have been made to date (November 21, 1929) as follows:

Exterior work	\$12,189.00
Interior work	6,469.69
Furniture	<u>272.72</u>
Total	\$18,931.41

Obligations have been incurred to date (November 21, 1929) in addition to the above expenditures:

Exterior work	\$9,516.00
Interior work	11,255.55
Furniture	<u>276.00</u>
Total	\$21,747.55

Grand Total - Expended and obligated \$40,678.96.⁴⁸

45. Ibid.

46. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, and Box 73, File 676.9, January 14, 1930.

47. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3

48. Ibid.

On March 6, 1930, Brigadier General Bash wrote to Charles Moore, stating:

The reconditioning of Arlington Mansion with its adjacent buildings in Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia, is practically completed. A small amount of furniture has been installed as a beginning but more will be obtained from time to time, as it becomes available.

In view of the provisions of Act of Congress, approved March 4, 1925, it is thought that the Commission at its convenience might wish to view the work already accomplished. There will be no formal opening of the premises, the public being permitted access thereto as at all times heretofore.⁴⁹

The Commission of Fine Arts inspected the Arlington House restoration project on March 20, 1929, and on the following day, Chairman Moore reported to General Bash on their findings. He wrote:

The Committee of Fine Arts, at their meeting yesterday, inspected the Arlington Mansion, in accordance with your request of March 6th. The Committee were satisfied with all the work except putting back of the [Victorian 1855 Lee] mantels in the east [south] room [room 112]. These mantels are bad in themselves, were not part of the original house, and are a conspicuous blot on the otherwise excellent work of restoration. The Commission advise an immediate change in the mantels, however simple, that will preserve the old lines of the fireplaces.⁵⁰

On April 9, 1930, General Bash provided Mortimer with data on the financial status of the Arlington House restoration project:

49. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3.

50. Ibid.

<u>Object</u>	<u>Expended</u>	<u>Obligated</u>	<u>Total</u>
Building	\$49,480.93	52.38	\$49,533.31
Furniture	3,088.11	345.00	3,433.11
Total	\$52,569.04	\$397.38	\$52,966.42

Allotment	\$90,000.00
Less total house and furnishings	<u>52,966.42</u>
Total balance available	\$37,033.58

Balance for work on houses	\$12,121.69
Balance for furniture	<u>24,911.89</u>
Total balance available	\$37,033.58

Appropriation for 1931 fiscal year = \$10,000.00 (for furniture).

Total available, 1930: \$47,033.58⁵¹

On June 6, 1930, after noting that a total of \$110,000 had been appropriated for restoration work on Arlington House to date, it was reported that expenditures stood as follows:

For restoration of mansion:	\$63,531.00
For Furnishings:	<u>4,183.20</u>
Total Expended:	\$67,714.20

Obligated for mansion	822.00
For furnishings	<u>923.13</u>
Total obligated:	\$1,745.11 ⁵²

On July 17, 1930, the Commission of Fine Arts again inspected Arlington House and Moore wrote to Bash complaining:

Every time the members of the Commission of Fine Arts got to the Arlington Mansion they ask[ed] when the mantels in the south room are to be changed to make them harmonious with the remainder of the house. Just at present they are a rather ghastly piece of Mid-Victorian....⁵³

51. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3. The \$10,000 appropriation for the 1931 fiscal year was actually approved on May 28, 1930.

52. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3.

53. Ibid.

On November 10, 1930, Mortimer provided H. Bash with another progress report that showed the following expenditures had been made:

	<u>Allotment</u>	<u>Expended</u>	<u>Balance</u>
1931 - furniture	\$10,000	\$1,950.89	\$8,049.11
1929 house & furniture	90,000	68,002.91	21,997.09
Totals:	\$100,000	\$69,953.80	\$30,046.20 ⁵⁴

The restoration work on the house and outbuildings was considered to be complete by April 1931.

By the fall of 1931, however, the Quartermaster Corps had not yet managed to have "Colonial" mantels (reproductions of mantels in place in family parlor and dining room) made to replace the two Victorian marble mantels that Col. Robert E. Lee had installed on the fireplaces in Room 112 in 1855. This occasioned further criticism from Chairman Moore on October 1, 1931. He wrote:

Everytime the Committee of Fine Arts inspects the Arlington Mansion they have been disturbed by the retention of the mantels in the room to the southeast. I understood you to say you had taken up the question of having the old mantels in the western room duplicated but that the expense was prohibitive. There are two mantels of the period in the Y.M.C.A. house on B Street. Will you ⁵⁵look at these mantels and see if they will answer your purpose.

The Quartermaster Corps, however, had managed to obtain a contract to carve two marble mantels in London, and in early 1932 the two old Lee mantels were removed and replaced by the reproduction Colonial period mantels. The restoration of Arlington House had finally been completed in accordance with Chairman Moore's plan.

54. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3.

55. RG 92, Entry 1891, File 600.3, (Contract No. W. 950-QM-941.) The contract for the two marble mantels at 100 pounds each, dated July 10, 1931, was approved by the quartermaster general on October 3, 1931.

Between 1928 and 1931, Congress appropriated a total of \$110,000 to restore Arlington House: \$71,500 for work on the mansion and two outbuildings and \$38,500 to furnish these three structures. Between August 1, 1928, and November 10, 1930, the quartermaster spent approximately \$75,354 on the project--about \$69,353 on the three historic structures and \$5,601 on furnishings. The following chart lists the appropriations and expenditures for the restoration of Arlington House from fiscal year 1930 and 1931 funds:

<u>Date</u>	<u>For Buildings</u>	<u>For Furniture</u>	<u>Grand Total</u>
Nov. 11, 1929	\$18,658.69	\$ 272.72	\$18,931.41
April 9, 1930	49,480.93	3,088.11	52,569.04
June 6, 1930	63,531.00	4,183.20	67,714.20
November 10, 1930	64,353.00	5,600.80	69,953.80
BALANCE LEFT	0.00	30,046.20	30,046.20
TOTAL APPRO.	\$61,500.00	\$38,500.00	\$100,000.00
Appro. in 1928	10,000.00	0.00	10,000.00
Total Appro.	\$71,500.00	\$38,500.00	\$110,000.00

1. Exterior Restoration, 1928-31

On August 1, 1928, the quartermaster general informed the quartermaster supply officer of the Washington Depot that Congress had appropriated \$10,000.00 for the restoration of Arlington House and that L. M. Leisenring, architect of the quartermaster general's office, had been placed in charge of the restoration work. Leisenring was to work in cooperation with the quarter-master supply officer. In his instructions the quartermaster general wrote:

While the work to be done under this appropriation consists largely of repair, it is necessary that this should be carried out strictly in accordance with old methods, and every detail should be carefully supervised to avoid irreparable injury to work which must be preserved in its historic character. This work is only a part of that which will be eventually accomplished to restore this old building to its condition immediately prior to the Civil War, when it was in every respect in furniture as well as in construction a typical example of a Colonial mansion of the later period. . . .

A detailed description of the recommended exterior work included:

MAIN BUILDING [MANSION] - Exterior Work

New doors, basement entrance doors & frames
New casement sash, frames and shutters
Repairs to rear [west] entrance steps
Repair sash and broken glass
Replace deteriorated woodwork of cornice
Copper gutters
Copper goosenecks
Copper wire guards - at outlets
Cast iron ground connections
Copper downspouts
Copper hips and ridges
Renew flashing at chimneys
6" Tile Drain, furnish and lay
Point and repair stucco
Scrape and paint 2 coats, exterior
Renew broken slate

Total for exterior of Main Building \$3,800.00.⁵⁶

Much of this effort was repair work and represented deferred maintenance which the quartermaster general had been putting off since the mid-1920s. If the workmen followed their instructions, reconstructed basement doors and windows would duplicate those that were being replaced. As a part of this work Drawing No. 6608-1069 (or NCP-2.3-38), a "layout showing new copper gutter & down spouts, leader heads & ground drains from house," dated September 21, 1928, was produced.

At the meeting of the quartermaster general's special committee on restoration, held on April 17, 1929, it was recommended:

That the exterior of the main building be reconditioned and repaired without change to its present appearance, except the addition of a proper type of railing around the roofs of the North and South wings and the substitution of stone steps for the wooden steps around the main [front or east] portico.⁵⁷

56. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, August 1, 1928.

57. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67. The form notes from the April 17 meeting, dated April 18, 1929, were taken by Leisenring for E. Horton, chairman of the committee.

On May 3, 1929, the quartermaster general approved this plan

except that that installation of stone steps will be given a very late priority inasmuch as the original steps were⁵⁸ wood and the present wooden steps are serving their purpose.

a. Brick Floor and Stone Steps, East (Front) Portico

In his detailed instructions issued to the depot quartermaster officer, Lieutenant Colonel Bash wrote on behalf of the quartermaster general on May 29, 1929:

Item No. 10- Repair and re-lay [1851 brick] floor of the portico of the main building and construct new stone steps, as per Drawing No. 6608-1070 prepared by the QMGO.... In securing the estimates for these stone steps, it is desired to secure an alternative price for supporting the steps on 18 inch brick spur walls securely anchored to the present exterior walls of the portico, then carry down to the same levels as concrete foundation shown on Drawing. The construction of the stone steps will not be done until it is ascertained whether or not present funds will be sufficient to cover the cost of same. No action will be taken on the steps until approval obtained from the Quartermaster General.⁵⁹

The depot quartermaster supply officer, Lieutenant Colonel Mortimer, reported on September 24, 1929, that the special bricks for the portico floor were on order. Funds to accomplish this portion of the project were authorized on April 9 by Bash, but in November of that year Mortimer was still only able to report that the materials for the new floor were still on order. Designs were being prepared for new stone steps to the

58. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, May 3, 1929. In his August 1, 1928, memo to Depot Quartermaster Supply Officer, the quartermaster general mentioned that a plan was then being considered to replace the wooden portico steps with Aquia Creek sandstone steps at an estimated cost of \$4,000.

59. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929. Also see RG 79, Drawing No. 6608-1070, 2 sheets, (also NCP-2.3-39).

portico and stone sills and to the rear [west] exterior doors and doors to two outbuildings.⁶⁰ The decision to actually construct the stone steps, however, had not been made.⁶¹

On April 9, 1930, Bash advised Mortimer, under the head of "Work to be done on Mansion...", that the sum of \$450.00 was available for repairs and relaying of the portico floor with with Octagonal bricks."

In his progress report dated November 10, 1930, Mortimer wrote that the floor work was "in progress, being approximately 90% completed."

The 1851 brick floor of the east portico was thus replaced by a similar brick floor in 1930 at an approximate cost of \$450.00. However, the plan to replace the wooden steps on the east portico, which had been a feature of this porch since 1818, with stone steps, was never executed by the Quartermaster Corps during the period 1928-33, apparently because of the high cost.⁶²

b. Balustrades on Roofs of North and South Wings

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster officer to "Construct wooden balustrades at eaves lines of roofs on north and south wings."⁶³ The estimated cost was \$3,200. On October 9, 1929, the quartermaster general sent copies of Drawings No. 6608-167 and 188 (or NCP - 2.3 - 7 and 8) dated October 8, 1929, which showed scale and full sized details of the wood balustrades. The depot supply officer was instructed to erect and make a temporary section on

60. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Nov. 21, 1929.

61. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Orders of QMG to DQMO, Nov. 13, 1929.

62. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, April 9, 1930. For drawings of stone steps see Drawing No. 6608-170 (or NCP 2.3-39), dated September 21, 1929 and 6608-170 revised, December 4, 1933 (or NCP-2.3-39A).

63. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3.

the southeast side of the south wing to determine whether any changes should have been made in the details before the work was carried to completion.⁶⁴

On November 16, 1929, apparently as a result of this test, Bash submitted Drawing No. 6608-168 as revised November 15th (Drawing No. NCP - 2.3-8). He commented:

This shows certain changes desired to be made in the details of the balustrade ... It will be noted that the turned balusters have not been changed, except that the base of these has been made slightly lower. The total height, however, has been reduced as well as the profile⁶⁵ of the cap moulding of width of bands surrounding the panels.

The roof balustrades might have been installed on the north and south wings during the period November 1929 to April 1930 because the item is not listed among the projects that remained to be completed as of April 9, 1930.⁶⁶ This work attempted to restore a feature that had adorned the wing roofs from 1818 to around 1857. Robert E. Lee removed the old rotten parapets when he put gravel roofs on the north and south wings in 1858 and to keep the roof from leaking never rebuilt the parapets. It should be noted that the reconstructed balustrades were not like the old parapets in design and were not located in the same position as old parapets. See drawings from 1824, 1843, and 1853.

c. Basement Windows

On September 18, 1929, the quartermaster general's office sent Drawing No. 6608--173 (or NCP 2.3-13, dated September 14, 1929), "showing new casement sash and the replacement of old iron bars in all [eleven] basement windows of Arlington House. It is believed that in

64. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Letter, October 9, 1929.

65. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.1, November 16, 1929.

66. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, Letter, April 9, 1930.

most cases the existing window frames can be extended to accommodate the sash and the outside shutters, which have been shown for some of the windows.

It will be noted that in Window No. 1, the sash and frame are divided into two parts, with a metal fresh air register in one-half, to be used in connection with the heating system, plans and specifications for which were forwarded to your office last week. The size of the fresh air register has been changed from 18 by 18, as called for on heating plans to 12 x 24....

The sash have been shown as hinged at the bottom to swing in. Hardware should be of the simplest character, with bolts, strap hinges, hooks and eyes, all of unfinished⁶⁷ iron or steel, to maintain the colonial character of the work.

The May 29, 1929, instructions of the quartermaster general, directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "renew rotted and damaged window sash, doors and frames wherever necessary."⁶⁸ On September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported that estimates were "being secured for mill work" to complete this work.⁶⁹ On November 21, 1929, it was stated, "Renewal of rotted and damaged window sash, doors and frames, approximately 50% completed."⁷⁰ This work was finished by April 9, 1930 at a cost of some \$2,900.00.⁷¹

d. Chimneys

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "open up and clean out all flues in all chimneys down to the fireplaces or other openings from whence they

67. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 18, 1929.

68. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

69. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Sept. 24, 1929.

70. Ibid., November 21, 1929.

71. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, April 9, 1930.

start." He was to "insert in tops of all chimney flues heavy copper wire screens to keep out birds and squirrels."⁷² The quartermaster general issued a change order on September 30, 1929, which specified that "the tops of chimneys will have their flues closed by means of slate slabs, in lieu of copper wire screening previously directed."⁷³

On October 1, 1929, the quartermaster supply officer wrote to the quartermaster general:

Instructions are requested regarding the four large chimneys on the mansion. These chimneys are constructed of very poor quality brick similar to that found in the basement walls and are only 4" in thickness. It is thought that some provision should be made for strengthening these chimneys or they should be entirely reconstructed.⁷⁴

In change orders issued on November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general directed that the chimneys on the main building, "due to their deteriorated condition, will be taken down and rebuilt, using the old brick insofar as practical and all brick to be laid in Portland cement mortar. These chimneys to be of same dimensions as original chimneys and to be stuccoed on the outside to match present work and to be capped with slate."⁷⁵ The work was completed prior to April 9, 1930.⁷⁶

e. Pediment on East and West Facades of Main Building

On November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general directed, that no work be done on "the Pediments on East [front] and west [rear] facades on Main [Center] Building...." The pediments "originally were

72. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

73. RG 92, Entry 1891, box 67, File 600.3, September 30, 1929.

74. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, October 1, 1929.

75. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 13, 1929.

76. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, April 9, 1930.

apparently stuccoed and marked off to imitate stone. They are now sheeted up with wood. No change will be made in this construction."⁷⁷

f. Roofing Materials for Mansion

In orders issued on November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general reported that, "the roofs of the building are at present slate. It has been suggested that these should be replaced with asbestos cement shingles imitating old wood split shingles. This change will not be made. The present slate roof will be retained, but repaired if necessary."⁷⁸

The original roofs of the mansion and its two wings had, of course, been covered with wood shingles until 1858. In 1858, however, Robert E. Lee had covered the main house with slate and the two wings with gravel roofs. The extant slate roof dates from 1908.

g. Shutters, Steps, and Roof Repairs

On November 21, 1929, the quartermaster general was advised that "Shutters, steps, and roof repairs [had been] completed."⁷⁹

h. Exterior Painting

In his orders issued on May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed that "when all other work is completed, finish any necessary painting on the exterior of the building."⁸⁰

In his progress report dated September 24, 1929, Mortimer informed the quartermaster general, "All exterior walls and cornice painted. Some exterior woodwork on windows and doors to be completed during October."⁸¹ No effect was made, however, to marbleize the eight columns

77. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 13, 1929.

78. Ibid.

79. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 21, 1929.

80. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

81. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 24, 1929.

on the east or front portico to restore their appearance to the period 1858-1870.

In his 1931 summary report of the restoration of Arlington House, Architect L.M. Leisenring described the exterior work as follows:

The first act of restoration was to discontinue the use of the Mansion as living quarters and the removal of modern improvements. This general discard of improvements was followed by a careful examination in all parts of the structure from foundation to roof and the replacement of every crumbled brick and decayed timber which could be found. The bricks used in walls were made by hand upon the site and the wear of time had reduced many to a state of disintegration. Many used in basement walls and chimneys, where they were exposed, were entirely gone or what remained was only red earth, easily removed with the fingers. This condition of the brick work required considerable rebuilding of basement walls and the reconstruction of chimneys from the second floor ceiling to tops. The condition of timbers necessitated the reconstruction of cornices, replacement of many beams and joists, flashings on the west [rear] gable, and the roof of the conservatory [room 116-South Wing]. The reconstruction of these portions of the building was done with extreme care to duplicate the members used in the original work.⁸²

The documentary evidence indicates that between August 1, 1928, and April 9, 1930, the Quartermaster Corps completed the exterior restoration of Arlington House, with the exception of the reconstruction of the brick floor on the east (front) portico which was finished in December 1930. The evidence strongly suggests that the Quartermaster Corps carefully reproduced existing features that had to be replaced on the exterior. "Colonial" features, except perhaps in the hardware, were

82. Copy of undated but ca. May 1931 report in park research files. In an article published in the Washington Evening Star, July 5, 1931, Mortimer is quoted as saying, "When we started the restoration... we found many brick crumbling away and walls disintegrating. So we had a great deal of rebuilding to do in the foundations of walls. We had to put in beams and joists and to shore up walls, one of the most important replacements being the main beam that carried the partition and supports the large reception hall."

not introduced on the outside work. The only features added were reconstructions of roof balustrades for the north and south wings, architectural adornments that were reminiscent of parapets probably removed in 1858 when new roofs were put on wings. Plans to replace the wooden steps that had served the east portico since 1818 with stone steps were abandoned in 1930, apparently because of cost factors.

2. Interior Restoration, 1929-31

On June 30, 1928, as has been mentioned, the engineering division of the Quartermaster Corps had proposed spending \$4,353 to repair or "restore" the interior of Arlington House. On August 1, 1928, the quartermaster general had vetoed the proposals for interior work, so that the restoration of rooms in the mansion did not commence until 1929.

Architect L. M. Leisenring, writing in 1931, described existing conditions in 1929 in Arlington House:

This building had been used since 1864 as quarters for the superintendent and the gardener of Arlington [National Cemetery], who occupied the entire building with the exception of the central hall [room 111] and three rooms of the first floor [rooms 112, 115, and 117]. These latter were, without furnishings, open to the public. Modern improvements had been made, the badly worn floors had been covered with modern oak and maple flooring, the entire building was heated with steam, all rooms were provided with electric lights and modern plumbing and bathrooms had been installed on each floor.⁸³

a. Removal of Memorials from Arlington House

In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot quartermaster supply officer to remove all trophies and memorials except the two large bronze plates now in the central hall [room 111] of the mansion to a suitable location. He stated:

83. Copy of undated report, written ca. May 1931, in park research files.

When permission has been obtained [from the Secretary of War], work of removal must be done with great care in order that no damage be done to the pieces removed. In the case of the "Honor Roll of Soldiers who Served in the Spanish-American War", the brick foundation under the marble pedestal shall be entirely removed, including its footing, and the cellar floor [under room 112] leveled and repaved. In the case of the two bronze plates in the central hall, these will be removed and stored to permit the wall underneath being refilled.⁸⁴

This work was completed by September 24, 1929,⁸⁵ at a cost of some \$1,000.00.⁸⁶

b. Rewiring Mansion

The December 11, 1928, estimate contained an item of \$1,000.00 for improved electrical services from Fort Myer to Arlington House.⁸⁷ In the progress report dated November 21, 1929, it was reported that the "additional electric service from Fort Myer [was] completed."⁸⁸

The December 11, 1928, estimate also contained \$1,500.00 for "Electric Wiring, Main Building, floor & base plug outlets only, except in basement."⁸⁹ On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot quartermaster supply office to "remove all old [1914] electric light wiring or gas piping now in the buildings and install a new system with floor plugs and a certain number of fixtures for emergency illumination,

84. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929. The Honor Roll was apparently located in Room No. 115.

85. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 24, 1929 report of Mortimer and November 13, 1929, progress report.

86. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, December 11, 1928.

87. Ibid.

88. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 21, 1929.

89. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, December 11, 1929.

in accordance with plans and specifications prepared by the QMGO."⁹⁰
On September 24, Mortimer reported, "All removals called for completed..."⁹¹

On September 20, 1929, the quartermaster general's office transmitted Drawings Nos. 6608 - 164, 165, 166 (or NCP 2.3-4, 5 and 6) showing locations for electric outlets in the basement, and first and second floors of Arlington Mansion. Also enclosed were outlined specifications for the installation of this work, and the depot supply officer was authorized "to proceed with this work by the purchase and hire method."⁹² On November 21 it was reported, "Electric wiring main building, floor and base plug outlets only, except in basement, approximately 50% completed."⁹³ This work was completed by March 1930, when the mansion was opened to visitors.⁹⁴

c. Removal of Kitchen Ranges and Plumbing

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply office to "remove the ranges, plumbing fixtures and piping and open up fireplaces in room 13 [room 104 - kitchen] and in the winter kitchen immediately below this room in the cellar. Refinish these as old open fireplaces with cranes and other utensils."⁹⁵ This work involved the removal of kitchen ranges and sinks from rooms 104 and 203 as well as and also the water closet and bath tub from rooms 102-103.

90. RG 92, Entry, 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

91. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 24, 1929 report.

92. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 73, File 674, September 20, 1929. Also see RG 79, NCP - 2.3 - 64 - four sheets Electrical Outlet Diagrams for basement, 1st, 2nd, and attic floors, all dated September 17, 1929.

93. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 21, 1929 report.

94. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, April 9, 1930. The report does not list electrical work as among the uncompleted projects.

95. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

In further orders issued on July 29, the quartermaster directed that "all plumbing [should be removed] from room 23 [room 202 - water closet and bath tub in the second floor 1885 bathroom]. This room should be restored to its original condition in the same way as other rooms in the first floor."⁹⁶ On September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported, "All work of this completed except that part requiring specifications by quartermaster general's office which have not been furnished."⁹⁷ On October 18, 1929, Drawing No. 6608 (or NCP 2.3 - 15), dated October 14, 1929, for the fireplace crane for the winter kitchen was sent to the depot supply officer.⁹⁸

In orders issued by the quartermaster general on September 30 it was stated that "utensils for fireplace will be procured by the office of the quartermaster general." On November 13, 1929, it was announced that "iron cranes will be provided for fireplace in cellar kitchen and summer kitchen, all as shown on plan prepared by this office..."⁹⁹ The fireplace cranes were apparently installed in both the mansion and outbuilding by March 1930.

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot supply officer to "remove all plumbing fixtures from room no. 3 [room 114] and restore this room as similar rooms in north wing. Provide toilet and lavatory for guards at location to be approved by the quartermaster general."¹⁰⁰ This project involved the removal of three water closets and a sink that had been installed as a ladies toilet room in 1910. On September 24, Mortimer reported that this work could not "be undertaken

96. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, July 29, 1929.

97. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 24, 1929.

98. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, October 18, 1929.

99. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 30, November 13, 1929 orders.

100. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, May 29, 1929.

until removal of [cemetery] office to new location. This will be done early in October."¹⁰¹ In orders issued on November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general directed that a "lavatory will be installed in this room [room 12 or 102] where indicated on plan prepared by this office."¹⁰² The plan provided for a water closet in the room [102]; a water closet had been installed in room 103. The old plumbing was thus removed from the house, and a new lavatory for the use of the guards and mansion staff was installed in room 102 in December 1929.

d. New Heating System Installed in Outbuilding

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot supply officer to remove all of the "present heating system in main building, including radiators and piping, and install a new system with concealed radiators and pipes operated from central heating plant, as per drawing and specifications by the quartermaster general."¹⁰³ In orders issued on July 29, it was announced, "It has been determined that central heating plant will be placed in the basement of the public comfort station, the walls of this building being underpinned and carried down to a proper depth."¹⁰⁴

The estimate of December 11, 1928, contained items of \$12,000 for construction of the boiler house and its trenches for the pipes and \$4,500 for "Heating Main Building, radiators, grills, etc."¹⁰⁵ The heating system being removed had been installed in 1906. On September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported, "All removals completed except Boiler which had been ordered and will be moved to building occupied by European Claims

101. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, September 24, 1929 report.

102. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 13, 1929.

103. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3.

104. Ibid.

105. Ibid.

Unit at Fort Myers within ten days."¹⁰⁶ On September 11 the quartermaster general's office sent Drawings Nos. 6608 - 161, 162, and 163 (or NCP 2.3 - 1, 2 and 3), dated September 9, 1929, for the installation of the new heating system, together with specifications for this work, to the depot supply officer.¹⁰⁷ Mortimer reported that bids for this work would be opened on September 27.¹⁰⁸

In additional orders, dated November 13, 1929, it was announced, "Rooms 10 [101A] and 11 [101B] are practically one room. Two corner cupboards will be constructed to conceal radiators for heating this room." Mortimer also directed that "an exposed radiator will be installed in this room [No. 12 or 102 - the new lavatory] to provide necessary heating."¹⁰⁹ During the restoration of the mansion in 1929, Room No. 13, [104] served as the temporary office of the superintendent, and Room No. 10-11, [101A and 101B], was used by the cemetery work force.¹¹⁰

The contract for installing the heating plant in Arlington House, dated September 28, 1929, was awarded to the Crawford Company of Washington, D.C., and approved by the quartermaster general on November 5, 1929.¹¹¹ On November 1 copies of Drawing No. 6608-178, showing "the method approved for securing heat in rooms 10 and 11," were provided to the depot supply officer.¹¹²

106. Ibid.

107. Ibid., September 24, 1929, report.

108. Ibid.

109. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 13, 1929 orders. For details of corner cupboards in Rooms Nos. 10 and 11 (now room 101). See RG 79 Drawing No. 6608-199 (NCP 2.3-29), dated August 22, 1932.

110. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Capt. Gwynne Conrad to QMG, October 1, 1929.

111. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3. The specifications for installing the heating system and copy of the contract are not included in this file.

112. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 1, 1929.

Four change orders for the heating contract, No. W 950- QM - 649, were issued in 1929: No. A on November 16; No. B on November 26; No. C., covering the installation of radiator in Room No. 12 [102], December 4; and No. D, December 4.¹¹³

The new heating system was installed and functioning by March 1930. Architect Leisenring described this work in 1931:

Next came the question of heating this building for the comfort of the visiting public in winter. With this end in view the boiler was located in an adjacent building, not only to remove a modern utility from the Mansion, but also to reduce the fire hazard by elimination of all fires within. Hot water heat was provided, with all installation within the Mansion confined to the basement and concealed as far as possible. The heat to rooms on the first floor was brought through gratings in the fireplaces, thus eliminating the necessity of placing radiators in the rooms to contrast with their colonial furnishings.¹¹⁴

e. Installation of Automatic Fire Alarm System

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general announced that "an electric fire protection system to sound an alarm from any room, with alarm in guard-room" would be installed in Arlington House. The December 11, 1928 estimate included an item of \$2,500 for the "Automatic Fire Alarm System." On September 18, 1929, the quartermaster general's office provided the depot supply officer with specifications for the fire alarm system and directed him to advertise for bids. The contract was awarded to the lowest bidder, the Atmo Automatic Fire Alarm Company of America on November 6, 1929 at \$1,744.00 (Contract No. W 950 - QM - 668).¹¹⁵

113. All in RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67 for A, Box 68, File 600.3, for B, and Box 73, File 674, for C and D.

114. Copy of report, written ca. May 1931, in park research files.

115. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 2, 1929; and Box 73, File 676.9, November 2, 1929, and January 14, 1930. These files do not contain copies of the specifications or the contract. These items may be located in the records of the Advocate Generals Office.

The Atmo Automatic Fire Alarm Company prepared seven detailed drawings, Nos. 747 to 752 (NCP 2.3 - 56 - 62), showing diagrams for the installation of the system on the basement, first and second story, and attic levels of Arlington House. The system was also installed in the two outbuildings and the guards' and boiler room.

A change order--No. A--was issued on February 3, 1930.¹¹⁶ On February 20, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster supply officer:

The proposal of the Atmo Automatic Fire Alarm Company of America for installing an automatic gong system in the Ft. Myers Fire Station and connecting this service with the automatic fire alarm system at Arlington Mansion has been reviewed and is satisfactory. It is requested that this work be accomplished at a cost of \$98.70 and paid for from funds set up for the restoration of the Lee Mansion.¹¹⁷

As part of this project the Atmo Company produced Drawing No. 782 (or NCP 2.3 - 63), dated February 10, 1930, entitled "Gong Extension for Fire Alarm..."

On January 9, 1930, the quartermaster general also instructed the 3rd Corps Area quartermaster:

A complete automatic fire alarm system has been installed with signal equipment located in a guard's room. In order that prompt notification may be made to the Fort Myer Fire Department it will be advisable to install a telephone in the guard's room and connect this telephone in the fire station at the post

This was to be done without passing through the central telephone exchange at Fort Myer. The 3rd Corps quartermaster reported that one

116. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 73, File 676.9, Letter, February 3, 1930. The order was actually approved by the quartermaster general on February 10, 1930. See Box 66, File 600.3, February 10, 1930.

117. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 73, File 676.9, February 20, 1930.

pair of wires had been extended from the guard room to the fire station on Feb. 24, 1930.¹¹⁸

The new fire alarm system was functioning by March 1930. Under Item No. 15, in his May 29, 1929 orders, the quartermaster general had further directed that "a gas fire smothering system" be installed "in the attic of the main building, as per Plans and specifications of the Quartermaster General." This envisioned the installation of the "C-O Two" extinguisher, which was to operate automatically. The gas was to be retained in cylinders and the gas piped to desired locations, where fusible links, at certain temperatures, would release the gas to put out the fire.¹¹⁹ This system was never installed in Arlington House, probably because it was found to be impracticable.

In his 1931 final restoration report, Architect Leisenring remarked of this work:

The removal of heating and cooking appliances from the building reduced the fire hazard to minimum, both for the further protection of this historic and magnificent structure, an automatic fire alarm system has been installed which will sound the alarm within a few seconds, should a fire start in any room, hall or closet throughout the entire building. With the exception of the fire gong, this silent watchman is invisible to all those not familiar with its location.

f. Metal Guard Rails for Rooms and Rubber Stair Mats

The December 11, 1928, estimates requested \$1,500 for guard rails and screens. In his orders to the depot supply officer, dated May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general, instructed him to "provide metal guard rails and screens to the different rooms to keep the general public

118. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 73, File 676.9.

119. Memorandum of Dean of Lieut. Nurse, Fire Protection, Arlington Mansion, June 1, 1928. Recommendations included removal of the heating system and installation in a separate building, removal of the electrical system, and installation of an automatic fire alarm system. Copy of memo in park research files.

out, similar to the arrangement at Mount Vernon." On December 14, the quartermaster general provided the depot supply officer with Drawings Nos. 6608 - 179 and 200 (NCP 2.3 - 17 and 30), dated October 25 and December 13, 1929 respectively,¹²⁰ showing details and locations of guard rails to be placed in Arlington House. On January 14, 1930, Drawing No. 6608-179, revised January 14, 1930, was sent to the depot supply officer "to show rubber matting, for rubber matts on each stair tread of main or rear stairway."¹²¹ Bids were received and the contract for installing metal door guards in Arlington House was awarded to A. F. Jones Iron Works, Inc., for \$446.00 on January 6, 1930.¹²²

This work was apparently completed in the mansion, except for Room No. 2 [115]. In the report for April 9, 1930, under the heading of work yet to be completed, it was noted that "Guard rail fence in Room No. 2" was not yet made and the estimated cost was put at \$250.00. In the progress report of November 10, 1930, it was recorded that this guard rail had been erected for Room No. 2 or 115.

g. Work in Attic

In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to:

Thoroughly clean out the attic and examine everything which is taken out, in order that no pieces of possible historic interest be destroyed. This should be done under competent supervision. Clear all old dirt from the top of lath and plaster work. No painting is to be done in the attic and no changes made to old frame work, etc., unless such are absolutely necessary. Carefully examine the under side of roof board for possible leaks.

120. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.1.

121. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, January 14, 1930.

122. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, January 6, 1930.

On September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported, "The clearing of the attic has been completed, but the cleaning thereof is to be done by the use of a vacuum cleaner. This work is to be undertaken and completed during the next ten days. The roof work has been completed."

In the Washington Evening Star, on July 5, 1931, it was reported, "While making the restoration of the roof, sheathing and gutters were torn off and close up under the eaves was found a very old globe of the world, on which were outlined the voyages of discovery up to 1796..."

The following measured drawings were produced to facilitate the interior work:

1. Drawing No. 6608 - 167 (or NCP 2.3-7), October 8, 1929 - east and west elevations of the Lee Mansion.
2. Drawing No. 6608 - 197 - sheets 1 to 3, August 23, 1929 (NCP 2.3 - 24, 25 and 26) - details of doors, Lee Mansion.
3. Drawings No. 6608 - 198, sheets 1 and 2, August 23, 1929 (NCP 2.3 - 27 and 28) details of doors and stairs, Lee Mansion.
4. Drawings Nos. 6608 - 201, and 202, February 2, 1930 (NCP 2.3.- 31, 32, and 33). Floor plans of basement, first and second floors, Lee Mansion.

h. Policy for Interior Restoration

In the meeting held on April 17, 1929, the quartermaster general's special committee on the restoration of Arlington House recommended "that the interior be restored and repaired generally; that only temporary [post 1864] partitions be removed; that the arrangement of the rooms in the north wing [rooms 104, 105, 106, 107] be allowed to remain, as well as the arches in the double parlors [rooms 108 and 109] north of the main hall...." The quartermaster general approved this recommendation on May 3, 1929 and the physical evidence indicates that he adopted the accompanying suggestions. This was fortunate because

the floor plan of the north wing dated from the 1818 completion of the mansion. The north wing had never had the original [1804] floor plan suggested by Gilbert Rodier in 1924, which was supposed to resemble that found in the south wing. The arches between Rooms Nos. 108 and 109 also dated from the original (1817-18) construction of the main house. Immense damage to the historic fabric of the interior of the mansion was thus avoided.

i. Floors

The December 11, 1928, estimate indicated that \$4,600.00 would be required to "renew deteriorated floor joists and rafters, repair old flooring and lay new flooring." At its April 17, 1929 meeting, the quartermaster general's advisory committee on restoration recommended that "all the modern flooring be removed and the original old floors [be] restored." The suggestion was approved by the quartermaster general on May 3, 1929.

In his May 29, 1929, orders, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to remove all "modern flooring and replace all original flooring that has rotted or been injured with new mill pieces worked to match original floor boards. Scrape all floors and refinish with oil and wax to a flat dull lustre." In further orders issued on July 29, the quartermaster general ordered that:

wherever top flooring has been placed over old flooring or wherever old flooring has been entirely removed and top flooring applied over a new sub-floor, this top flooring should be allowed to remain until the work is nearly finished, when the old original floor will be repaired or replaced with new boards milled to exactly reproduce the original floor boards.

In his September 24, 1929 progress report, Charles Mortimer reported, "All modern flooring now taken up except in hall [room 111] which left for convenience of public pending receipt and laying of new flooring. Difficulty being experienced in obtaining satisfactory wide flooring of proper quality." In the progress report dated November 21, 1929, it was recorded that this work was approximately 30% completed.

On December 8, 1929, the quartermaster general's office informed the depot supply officer, "It has been decided to put no finish on the old floors at the present time and to treat the new flooring with Johnson No. 120 stain as per sample submitted to match as closely as possible the old floor boards."¹²³

In his 1931 report summing up the restoration work, Architect Leisenring remarked:

The floors consisted originally of tongued and grooved pine boards, random width and thickness, hewn out on the underside to fit over joists and provide even exposed surface. This old flooring in the second story was carefully cleaned, repaired in spots where necessary with old flooring taken from the first story, so that in truth the second floor of this building is now original.

The flooring of the first story, over which the hardwood had been laid was in such poor condition that its repair was impossible. Thus, a new pine floor, duplicating the original as closely as possible, was laid over the entire first story. Rubber matting was then laid on the restored floors and rubber treads placed on the stairs to protect them from visitors' feet.¹²⁴

j. Stairs

The December 1, 1928, estimate indicates that the sum of \$600.00 was available to repair the stairways in Arlington House. In his May 29, 1929, orders, the quartermaster general instructed the depot supply officer to "remove gate from main stairs [room 113]. Open up service stairs [room 110] to second floor and to cellar. Repair wherever injured and make all perfect." The gate had been placed on the main stairway in 1885. In his progress report dated September 24, 1929, Mortimer noted that this work was "partially completed. Those parts not

123. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.1, December 8, 1929.

124. For location of matting and treads, see RG Drawing No. 6608-179 (NCP 2.3-17), dated October 25, 1929, and revised January 14, 1930.

completed dependent on other work except in the case of the gate to stairway leading to second floor which has purposely been left on for the present to prevent visitors interfering with working force." This project was completed by March 1930.

On December 23, 1930, Mortimer informed one of his carpenters:

Complaint still reaches me about the step down in the doorway between the hall of the north wing [room 105] of the Mansion and the door leading to the Lee family's parlor [room 108], and it has been decided to fill this with a step level with the hallway floor. The edge of this step is going to show from the doorways of the main hallway [room 111] so that the wood must be treated¹²⁵ to look like the floors of that room and of the hallway....

k. Repair of Interior Mill Work

On May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot supply officer to "repair all evidence of injury to interior mill work, carefully conforming to the contours of all original moldings, etc. Take down temporary [post 1864] partitions marked on plans by The Quartermaster General to be removed."

On September 24, 1928, Mortimer reported that the mill repairs had been "Completed as far as economically practicable. Some work on this to be completed as other work progresses."

l. Interior Doors

The December 11, 1928, estimate provided \$500.00 for the repair and renewal of interior doors. In his orders, dated September 30, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot supply officer, "The east door leading from the main hall [room 111] into Room No. 4 [room 112 - the Lee 1855 parlor] will be repaired to make it correspond with the adjoining door into the same room." In the April 9, 1930, report of work yet to be completed in the mansion, it was reported, "Flat grating in one

125. Mortimer to Gutshall, December 23, 1930, copy in park research files.

door each, Rooms 4 [112] and 8 [109]" was yet to be inserted at an estimated cost of \$150.00. The grating was apparently for heat circulation purposes.

In the article on the restoration of Arlington House that appeared in the Washington Evening Star on July 5, 1931, Mortimer told the reporter:

In the basement store room we found a very beautiful door and tried vainly for a long time to find the place where it formerly hung. There seemed to be no frame where it would fit. But when we tore out the modern plumbing [room 114 - the 1910 ladies toilet room] it was disclosed that this old door belonged to a hall closet [room 114] that had been turned into a bath room. It faces the conservatory [room 116] on the south side of the main building and is now back in its original place.

m. Replicas of "Colonial" (Federal) Hardware

In 1874, as has been mentioned, the quartermaster corps replaced most of the missing original locks in the mansion with modern locks. The December 11, 1928, estimate thus contained an item of \$1,600.00 to "renew hardware throughout." In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "replace all missing or modern hardware in all three of the buildings with hardware of the Colonial period, approved by the quartermaster general."

In his progress report, dated September 24, 1929, Mortimer commented, "Estimate being secured. Type will be submitted to Quartermaster General's Office." In the November 21 progress report it was noted that the "new hardware has been ordered." The Federal replica hardware was installed in the mansion prior to March 1930.

On December 8, 1929, Brigadier General Bash was presented with one of the original door locks to Arlington House that had been removed during the Civil War. The Washington Evening Star reported this incident:

Incidental to the proposed restoration of Arlington House, Charles Lee Frank, landscape painter and antique collector of Washington, has presented the War Department with a large lock once attached to an original door of the old mansion.

Following the partial demolition of the home during the post-Civil War period, a Virginia family living in the vicinity of Arlington came into possession of the discarded lock. From this family the late P. R. Pullman, contractor and art collector of Washington, purchased the lock placing it in the armory collection of his son, former District Police Maj. Raymond Fullman. On the death of his son Mr. Pullman sold the collection, including the Arlington lock, to the C. G. Sloan Co. of Washington.

When offered for sale at a recent auction of the Sloan company, Mr. Frank, aware of its historical value, purchased the lock and presented it to Gen. L. H. Bash of the War Department, director of the Arlington restoration committee.¹²⁶

On December 9 Bash sent the lock to Mortimer with instructions to have a key made for it and to put it back in its proper place at "such time as the house is ready to receive it."¹²⁷

In an interview published in the Washington Evening Star on July 5, Mortimer described the search for the original location of the returned lock:

While the mansion was being restored many of the old locks were found to be missing. Some had been replaced by modern locks. When an old lock, said to have come originally from Arlington Mansion, was auctioned off, it was bought as a present for the restoration effort and presented to us. Where did it belong. We tried it on a number of doors, but the key hole or the screw holes or the paint marks along the edges showed it did not fit. We were about ready to pronounce it a "fake" when we finally found the place where it fitted exactly - Keyhole, screwholes, paint marks. It is now back where it was originally placed more than a century and a quarter ago on the north door of the main hall [at the west end on the north side of room 111]. . . .

126. Washington Evening Star, December 10, 1929. A letter from Bash to Charles F. Frank, Washington, D.C. thanking him for the gift, reveals that the gift, dated December 9, was present on December 8, 1929. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3.

127. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.1, December 9, 1929.

For photograph of the old lock restored in its original location, see U.S. Signal Corps Photograph 95036-A, taken October 1931. Photo 7. (It should be noted that the locks on the east and west doors are original.)

In his final report on the restoration of Arlington House, written about May 1931, Architect Leisenring wrote:

The hardware was another item requiring considerable study. With the exception of the two large entrance doors [east and west doors of main hall, Room 111] where the original massive locks remained intact, all other locks, knobs, escutcheons and key plates had been replaced by modern hardware or the few which remained were long past usefulness. Such old locks as still remained in part were removed, and from the collection thus obtained it was possible to reproduce by hand, locks very closely resembling those originally on all doors.

n. Truss for Partition and Floor Construction over the White Parlor (Room 112)

The December 11, 1928, estimate contained an item of \$850.00 for "New steel beam supports for ceiling of Main Drawing Room [room 112] and rebuilding partition over same. [Partition between rooms 206 and 207]." In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "set a steel I-Beam of suitable size to carry all possible loads in the partition and floor construction over Room No. 4 [112]. This beam must be set so that the lines of the present ceiling in Room No. 4 [112] shall not be affected nor the present lines in baseboards and partitions in Rooms 19 [207] and 20 [206]." In his progress report of September 24, 1930, Mortimer wrote, "All work completed." Someone added in pencil, "Truss substituted for steel beam." In the progress report dated November 24, 1929, it was stated, "Steel beam supports for ceiling of main drawing room [room 112] and rebuilding partition over same has been completed."

The change in plan from Steel-I beam to a truss system was approved by the quartermaster general on July 29, 1929. He wrote, "The proposed method of trussing partitions between rooms 19 [207] and 20 [206] in order to stiffen the ceiling over room no. 4 [112] is approved.

The same method of trussing partitions between rooms 22 [204] and 23 [203] is also approved, subject to your further investigation as to the necessity for trussing this second partition." The absence of any mention in the completion reports of further work on the partitions between rooms 22 [204] and 23 [203] suggests that it was found that truss work on this wall was not required.

In his 1931 report summarizing the restoration of Arlington House, Architect Lesienring wrote:

On the second floor over the large reception room [Room No. 4 or 112] the weight of a partition had caused settlement of nearly five inches, with the resulting crack in walls above and ceilings below. To add support to this floor without visible alterations, a truss was constructed within the partition, the sag in the floor was corrected and the walls were replastered in their original positions.

o. Partitions Between Rooms 108 and 109

On November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general informed the depot supply officer, "Partitions between Rooms No. 7 [108] and 8 [109], no change will be made in the present [three-arch] design of the partition. However such repair work that is necessary to put it in good condition will be made."

p. Rebuilding and Replastering of Brick Walls, Second Floor Main Hall (Room 201)

The December 11, 1928, estimate contained an item in the amount of \$850.00 to "rebuild and replaster brick walls, Main Hall [room 201 or 17], 2nd Floor." The quartermaster general directed the depot supply officer to carefully inspect "Brick wall in main hall, second floor [room 201 or 17]." "If found necessary," it was to "be rebuilt before being replastered." In his progress report on September 24, 1929, Mortimer commented, "Completed except around door to Room 19 [207]. This is matter for final completion in connection with Item 17", repairing all evidence of injury to interior mill work." In the progress report, dated November 21, 1929, it was reported, "Rebuilding and replastering brick walls, main hall [room 201 or 17], 2nd floor, has been completed."

q. Repairs to Plaster Walls, Ceilings, and Cornices

The December 11, 1928, estimates contained \$1,600.00 for "repairs to plaster walls, ceilings and cornices" inside the mansion. In his orders, dated May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster general, "When all work likely to disturb interior plaster has been completed, repair all original interior plaster work, carefully matching original moldings, cornices, panels, etc." In his progress report, dated September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported, "Some plaster work done. Some underway. In accordance with directions of Quartermaster General's Office letter [of May 29] some of this work must wait until toward end of restoration." In the progress report of November 21, 1929, it was recorded, "Repairs to plaster, walls, ceiling, and trim, approximately 75% completed." The replastering work was finished by March 1930.

r. Work on the Conservatory (Room 116), South Wing

In orders issued on November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster, "The original roofing material was apparently removed and a glass roof installed at some unknown date [by the Quartermaster Corps in 1874]. No change will be made in this construction." In the April 9, 1930, report on work yet to be completed in the mansion, an item of \$100.00 was included for "Completion and refurnishing of conservatory [Room No. 116]." The report of November 10, 1930, indicated that the "Conservatory has been completed and one bench and two shelves are in place, but nothing further has been done in the way of furnishing. Lack of heat precludes keeping plants here in winter."

On November 24, 1930, Brigadier General Bash wrote to Mortimer regarding completion and furnishing of the conservatory:

This room looks very bare and unfinished at present. It would be difficult to make a hot house of it, even if it were heated, on account of the constant opening and closing of doors [by visitors]. There is, however, a great deal of natural heating during the day time, and considerable heat escapes from the open doors from the house proper. Therefore, there is no reason why the conservatory should not be furnished with

semi-hardy plants and shrubs. Investigation should be made to determine the proper variety. It is thought that possibly roses, geraniums, camellias and begonias and many others would do well. . . .

On December 23, 1930, Mortimer, in a letter to William Gutshall, gave the final orders, including a "scheme and drawings for the shelving and rack for the conservatory of the Mansion." The carpenters were to construct these pieces.

s. .Painting the Interior of Mansion

The estimate of December 11, 1928, included \$4,100.00 for "Repainting interior walls, ceilings, & trim." In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "paint the interior of all [three] buildings, as per schedule of where and what colors to paint approved by the Quartermaster General." In his progress report dated September 24, 1929, Mortimer reported, "Painting on north side in progress. Other paint work dependent on samples or scheme to be furnished by the Quartermaster General's Office." On November 21, 1929, it was reported that "Repainting interior walls, ceilings and trim, [was] approximately 50% completed." This interior painting was completed by March 1930.

t. Searching for Rumored Mural in White Parlor (Room 112)

The quartermaster general's advisory committee, at its April 17, 1929, meeting, recommended "that an effort be made to discover reported mural decorations under the present paint in main drawing room [room No. 4 or 112]." In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed the depot quartermaster supply officer to "investigate the supposed existence of mural painting in Room No. 4, using the services of an expert approved by the Quartermaster General." Mortimer reported, on September 24, 1929, that this investigation had been "completed but nothing so far discovered."

As the documentary evidence has indicated, the brick walls of room 112 [or 4] were not even plastered until 1855, so that there were no Custis mural paintings to be found on those walls.

u. Restoration of Murals on Walls of Main Hall (Room 111)

The estimate of December 11, 1928, included \$1,000.00 to "restore historic mural decorations." In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot supply officer to restore the mural painting on the frieze "over the stairs [at the west end] in the hall [room 111], and also the painted panels on the exterior of the slaves' quarters, using the services of an artist approved by the Quartermaster General. Examine for evidence of mural decorations on south side of hall frieze." In his September 24, 1929 progress report, Mortimer noted that the work was "partially completed. Restoration of painting cannot be properly done until all other work completed."

On November 15, 1929, Brigadier General Bash wrote to Charles Moore, Chairman of the Commission of Fine Arts, seeking advice on restoring the murals in the mansion and on the exterior of the Slaves' Quarters. With regard to the mansion, Bash wrote:

At the rear [west] end of the main hall [room 6 or 111] of the Mansion proper, there is a frieze, consisting of hunting scenes... painted by Mr. Custis. This has faded considerably and is rather dirty, although the design is still fairly clear. Your advice is desired as to how this wall painting should be treated. Should it be left as is, should it be cleaned, or should an attempt be made to restore it to its original color and freshness?¹²⁸

Moore, responding on November 19, wrote:

The Commission of Fine Arts, at their meeting yesterday, were pleased to consider the recommendations made in your letter of November 15th, with reference to the restoration of the Arlington Mansion....

The question of preserving the panels painted by Mr. Custis, over the doors of the 'slaves quarters', and the hunting scenes at the rear end of the main hall of the mansion, was brought to the particular attention of the painter member of the Commission, Mr. Ezra Winter. The Commission concur in his

128. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 15, 1929.

recommendation that the panels be re-painted but, that the hunting scenes be cleaned only, by a careful process.¹²⁹

No further work was done on the murals for some time. In the April 9, 1930, report of restoration work yet to be accomplished were two items: 1. \$100.00 for "Restoration of mural paintings on slave quarters", and 2. \$500.00 for "Restoration of mural painting in main hall over west door." No further work, however, was done on these two projects during 1930. On November 10 it was reported, "As yet, no artist has been secured for this work and restoration."

By March 1931, the projects appear to have gotten out of hand. In a newspaper article dated March 23, 1931, it was announced:

Under a contract let last week, Albert Nelson Davis, young portrait painter of this city, will undertake the work of restoration [of murals in the Lee Mansion].

New cracks and partly defaced, the friezes will be retouched to approximate the original work of the colorful dabbler in literature, music and the arts, who built and occupied the Arlington Mansion for more than half a century.

Davis, who is only 23 years old, is an instructor in art at George Washington University. He won first prize in the portrait group at the Corcoran Art School about two years ago and since has done a number of canvases of Washington's young set.

Retouching of the murals is only a phase of the restoration work in progress at Arlington. . . . Already \$110,000 has been spent to return the Mansion to its former condition.

The wall paintings that alone survive of Custis' manifold artistic creations cover three sides of the rear entrance [west] vestibule of the Mansion. They include hunting scenes, hounds, hot in pursuit, and a painting of lions fighting.

Three additional panels over the door of the South outbuilding, one of which is believed to be the original of Washington's famous war horse, also will be restored by Davis. These are

129. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3

badly defaced, making it necessary for the artist to draw for the most part on his imagination. ¹³⁰

Brigadier General Bash apparently first learned of the letting of this contract when he read it in the newspaper. On the same day, March 23, he dashed off the following instructions to Mortimer, the depot quartermaster supply officer:

1. It is understood that you having commissioned Mr. Albert Nelson Davis, 1529 Otis Street, N.E., Washington, D.C. to restore certain paintings at Arlington Mansion, this matter must be handled very carefully to be sure of obtaining proper artistic effects. Restoration can only be entrusted to an extremely competent artist. The Commission of Fine Arts has expressed itself as not being in favor of any attempt to restore these paintings and the artist mentioned Mr. Winter, after making a careful inspection, told me that he considered it practically impossible.

2. In as much as we would seem to be committed to it, I wish you would carry out the following policy.

(1) Try out artist on two faded panels at ends of Slave Quarters. These are practically invisible and can't be hurt.

(2) Try him on White Horse Panel, Slaves Quarters.

(3) Don't let him start on murals in mansion till we see results of above. If we decide to let him go ahead, give him instructions in writing just what he is to do - only clean them. Work to be confined to painting cracks and restoring background.

(4) Let me see the artist and his work. Let me see the instructions you give him.

3. The fact that we have already issued a purchase order is not the controlling factor. I would rather sacrifice the money if it seemed advisable than let the artist take the chance of doing something that would be unsatisfactory and that could never be corrected in the future. ¹³¹

130. Copy of article in RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3

131. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3. Ezra Winters, the artist on the Fine Arts Commission, lived at 15 Vanderbilt Avenue in New York City.

The murals at the west end of the main hall in Arlington House were apparently never subjected to artist Albert Nelson Davis's cleaning techniques. In an article published in the Washington Evening Star, on July 5, 1931, it was stated:

Some of the murals painted in the mansion have survived the years and the wear and tear during the use of the old house as a Superintendent's office in surprising good shape. These over the west door in the main hallway [room 111] of the mansion are well preserved today. Cracks have occurred in places, but the paintings are intact and may be seen...

v. Conversion of Morning Room (Room 115) to "State Dining Room"

Without any documentary evidence to support its suggestion, the quartermaster general's advisory committee on the restoration of Arlington recommended at its April 17, 1929, meeting "that the large room [room 2 or 115] be furnished as the state dining room." This idea was accepted and approved by the quartermaster general.

Documentary evidence presented in this study suggests that room 115 was probably the Custis family parlor from 1804 to 1818 when the main house was built. By 1845 the room had not been redecorated for many years and was described as "once used as a parlor; now empty" except for a few of Custis' painting articles. The documentary evidence further indicates that Robert E. Lee redecorated room 115 in 1855, and it was henceforth used by Mrs. Lee as her "morning room." The furnishing of Room No. 115 as a "state dining room" created a room that never existed and elevated George Washington Parke Custis to an importance that he never obtained since he never gave "state dinners" during his lifetime.

w. Removal of Original Mantels

The December 11, 1928, estimates included \$2,200.00 to "Rebuild fireplaces & hearth, and restore marble mantels."

The quartermaster general's advisory committee, at its April 17, 1929 meeting, accepted architectural historian Charles Moore's plan and recommended "that this room [the large room in the South Wing - room 2

or 115] and the main drawing room [room 4 or 112] south of the central hall [room 6 or 111] have new marble mantels [that is, reconstructed mantels] installed similar to those in the double parlors [room 7 or 108 and 8 or 109]." Under Moore's plan the three Victorian mantels that adorned the fireplaces and which had been installed by Robert E. Lee and his wife in 1855 would be removed from rooms 112 and 115 and be replaced by reconstructed mantels.

The mantels on the second floor were also apparently not up to Moore's standards, because the advisory board further recommended on April 17 "that the mantels on the second floor be replaced with mantels of the Colonial period."

On May 3, 1929, the quartermaster general approved the removal of the three marble mantels from Rooms Nos. 112 and 115 "if funds permit," and he approved outright the plan to replace the mantels in the second floor bedrooms with "mantels of the Colonial period."

In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general instructed the depot quartermaster supply officer:

The present marble mantels in Rooms 2 [115], 4 [112], 19 [207], 20 [206], 22 [204] and 23 [203] are eventually to be removed and replaced. Those in Rooms 2 [115] and 4 [112] will be replaced with marble mantels similar to those now in Rooms 7 [108] and 8 [109]. Those in the second floor bedrooms no. 19 [207], 20 [206], 22 [204] and 23 [203] will be removed and replaced with wooden mantels similar to that now in Room No. 14 [106]. When this is done, new hearths will be laid in connection with all of these mantels. In the meantime, all loose brickwork in the fireplaces and in the fireplace throats should be made secure. The Office of the Quartermaster General will furnish plans and specifications for both the new marble and new wooden mantels desired and the new hearths. When this has been done information will be furnished to the Depot Quartermaster who will then secure quotations of cost for approval by this office.

In his May 29, 1929, orders, the quartermaster general also directed the depot supply officer to "repair the marble mantels now in Rooms 7 [108] and 8 [109], also the wooden mantel in Room 14 [106]." He

warned, however, that these repairs should not be commenced until the work was "practically completed."

Mortimer, in his report of September 24, 1929, revealed that no progress had been made on replacing the mantels. He noted:

Verbal instructions and written conflict. Final decision of the Quartermaster General's Office necessary in order that work may go ahead. No plans and specifications furnished by Quartermaster General's Office as indicated will be done in this item. No further action can be had by Depot until conflict is decided and plans and specifications furnished.

x. Work on First Floor Mantels

On July 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed that the 1855 Victorian "Marble mantels in rooms 2 [115] and 4 [112] are to remain at the present subject to future study. On September 30, 1929, the quartermaster general ordered that:

The three mantels in Rooms 2 [115] and 4 [112] will be carefully taken down and held safe from damage pending the installation of the heating system. Instructions are now being prepared and will be issued as soon as decision is made covering the point whether these identical mantels will be repaired and replaced or whether new mantels will be designed and substituted.

On September 30, 1929, the quartermaster general further directed that "Mantels in Rooms 13 [104] and 14 [106] and the one in the basement directly under Room 13 [104], all of which are of wood, are to be repaired and placed in good condition." He further instructed the depot quartermaster supply officer that the "Marble mantels in Rooms 7 [108] and 8 [109] are to be carefully taken down, repaired carefully, stored and after heating equipment has been installed in the hearth of the fireplaces, these mantels will be re-set in their original positions."

In October 1929 the quartermaster general's office developed four drawings for producing "Colonial period" mantels on the first floor:

1. Drawing No. 6608-169 (or NCP 2.3-9), dated October 8, 1929 - Full Scale Detail of Marble Mantel in Room No. 4 (room 112).
2. Drawing No. 6608-170 (or NCP 2.3-10), dated October 10, 1929 - Details of wood mantel for Room #2 (room 115).
3. Drawing No. 6608-172 (NCP 2.3- 12), dated October 8, 1929, Full Size Detail of Marble Mantel in Room #4 (room 112).
4. Drawing No. 6608- 175 (NCP-2.3-14), dated October 8, 1929, 3/4" Scale Evaluation West Side of Room #2 (room 115), with Mantel.

On October 7, 1929, Brigadier General Bash wrote to the William H. Jackson Company of New York City and John Evans and Company of Boston, requesting estimates for the cost of securing two marble mantels "to be of white Italian marble with arabesques, panels with mythological subjects, etc., all of the period 1790 to 1810, preferably by Italian workmanship." A blue print and a photograph of the top of the desired mantels were also included.¹³² Evans estimated the cost at \$2,118.00. Jackson Company reported the two mantels would cost \$800.00 and could be delivered in four months.¹³³

On October 12, 1929, the quartermaster general's office sent copies of Drawing No. 6608-170-Details of Wood Mantel for Room No. 2 [115] to the quartermaster supply officer and directed that the mantels "should be constructed of the best grade of white pine with mouldings sharply cut and absolutely true with full size details. The ornament should be of composition from models approved by this office."

It was suggested that estimates for making the wood mantel (and also the wood mantel for Room 19 [207] on the second floor) be secured from

132. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, Letter to Evans, and Box 67, File 600.3, Letter to Jackson Company.

133. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, Jackson to QMG, October 15, 1929.

Donnelly and Brother of Washington, D.C.; Todhunter, Inc., of New York City; and C. F. Meislaham of Baltimore.¹³⁴

On November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general sent Mortimer copies of Drawings Nos. 6608 - 169 and 174, showing 3/4" and 1½" scale and full size details for the two marble mantels to be constructed and placed in room 4 (112), together with a photograph of "an existing mantel" which "shows the character of the carved decoration which will be used." The quartermaster supply officer was also supplied with the estimates of cost received from Boston and New York City and instructed to advertise for bids to make the mantels. He was informed that bids were not to include the marble hearths. The present hearths are to be cut down to proper size and reset as shown on drawings." The materials for the mantels were to "be best grade carrara marble."¹³⁵

In special orders issued on November 13, 1929, the quartermaster general directed Mortimer:

Bids will be called for on two marble mantels for this room [No. 4 or 112]. These mantels will be duplicates insofar as dimension and moulding are concerned. However, motif in carved panes may be slightly varied. Plans and details for these mantels will be furnished by this office.

Mantels in Room No. 2 [115]: Bids will be called for a new wood mantel as detailed by this office.

In the November 21, 1929 progress report it was reported that "Fireplaces, hearths, rebuilt and restored marble mantels" were "approximately 25% completed."

On December 20, 1929, Drawing No. 6608- 194 (or NCP 2.3.-23) was produced, entitled "Details for replacing Marble Mantels in Room No. 4

134. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, October 12, 1929.

135. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, November 13, 1929.

[112]." The quartermaster general sent this and the following instructions to the depot supply officer on the same day:

1. Instead of installing marble mantels in Room No. 4 [112] as shown on Drawing No. 6608 - 169 and 174, you will reject all bids submitted for these mantels and carefully re-set the [1855 Victorian] marble mantels which have been in this room.
2. These mantels will be re-set as shown on Drawing No. 6608-194. You will note that the width of these fireplaces has been increased and the depth should also be increased to these original fireplace dimensions.
3. It will be necessary to secure new ornamental keystones to take the place of those which are missing. These keystones must be remodelled and carved by skilled workers... as shown on Drawing No. 6608 - 194.¹³⁶

The work on the first floor mantels and fireplaces was completed by March 1930. By this date all of the original mantels had been repaired and put back in place, except in room 115 [or 2], the new "State Dining Room", where the 1855 Victorian marble mantel that had been installed by Robert E. Lee had been removed and replaced by a "reconstruction" of a typical "Colonial period" wooden (pine) mantel.

But the fate of the two 1855 Lee marble mantels in room 112 [or 4] had still not been finally decided. After the Commission on Fine Arts inspected Arlington House on March 20, 1930, Chairman Moore wrote to Brigadier General Bash:

The Commission were satisfied with all of the work except the putting back of the mantels in the east [south] room [room 4 or 112]. These mantels are bad in themselves, were not a part of the original house, and a conspicuous blot on the otherwise excellent work of restoration. The Commission advise an immediate change in the mantels, however simple, that will preserve the old lines of the fireplace.¹³⁷

136. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, December 20, 1929, Letter.

137. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, March 21, 1930, Letter.

The lack of money had apparently saved the 1855 mantels in room 112 thus far. In a note attached to Brigadier General Bash's letter of April 9, 1930, to the depot quartermaster supply officer regarding work yet to be done on the mansion, he wrote, "The suggestion to provide two new mantels in room no. 4 [112] to be postponed for consideration when 1932 [fiscal year] funds become available." With regard to the "State Reception Room" (No. 4 or 112), he directed, "Complete furnishing of State Reception room, including draperies - All of the furniture of this room [112] must be of a delicate character and of the same general design characteristic of the 18th century."

No change in the mantels in room 112 had been made by July 1930, because Chairman Moore again wrote on July 17, "Every time the members of the Commission of Fine Arts go to the Arlington Mansion they ask when the mantels in the south room [No. 4 or 112] are to [be] changed to make them harmonious with the remainder of the house. Just at present they are rather a ghastly piece of Mid-Victorian."

Fourteen months passed and still the Quartermaster Corps had apparently made no "progress" in removing the 1855 mantels from rooms 4 or 112. On October 1, 1931 Chairman Charles Moore thus levelled another blast at Brigadier General Bash, writing:

Everytime the Committee of Fine Arts inspects the Arlington Mansion they have been disturbed by the retention of the mantels in the room to the southeast. I understood you to say you had taken up the question of having the old mantels in the western room [room 8 or 109] duplicated but that the expense was prohibitive. There are two mantels of the period in the Y.W.C.A. house on B Street. Will you not look at these mantels and see if they will answer.

Bash responded on October 2, 1931:

I appreciate the feelings of the Committee of Fine Arts very keenly, with regards to the mantelpieces in the large room on the south side of the main corridor [room 111].

Some time ago the Commanding Officer of the Quartermaster Depot readvertised for these mantel-pieces and has let a contract with an English firm for the manufacture of the mantels, in all respects similar to the mantels in the room on

the north side of the main corridor [that is in rooms 108-109]. The medallions in the center of these new mantels are to be like the ones which were originally ordered for the house by G. W. Parke Custis, and which are now in Woodlawn. [A plantation house designed by Dr. William Thornton and erected for Eleanor Parke Custis in 1800-05, located in Fairfax County, Virginia.]

A sample of the medallion [sic] to show carving and miter has been sent over from England by the contractor, and with modification, has been accepted by the contracting officer.

It is expected that the new mantelpieces to replace the one in the south room [No. 4 or 112] will be installed in place some time within the next three months.¹³⁸

In an interview given about this time, Mortimer remarked, "The large reception room [room No. 4 or 112] never received the mantelpieces intended for it, but years later two so-called 'up-to-date' Victorian mantles were installed. We hope to replace these with two of the design and material of those originally ordered for this room by Mr. Custis."¹³⁹ Under this theory the original mantels for Arlington House had been given as a gift to Eleanor Parke Custis and placed in Woodlawn. The fact that the two fireplaces in room 112 had no mantels placed on them from 1817 to 1855 may not have been known to the restorers. The traditional unsupported story attached to mantels in the family parlor and family dining room and similar mantels at Woodlawn is that they were gifts to G.W.P. Custis and Nelly Custis Lewis from Lafayette after his visit in 1824. No documentary support for this story has yet been established at Arlington or at Woodlawn. The source of these mantels and date of installation at Arlington and Woodlawn is at present unknown.

The correspondence relating to the new marble mantels to be installed in room 4 or 112 in 1931 reveals that Mortimer had entered into a contract, No. W 950-QM-941 on July 10, 1931, with T. Crowther & Son, London, England. The contract provided "for two marble mantels for the

138. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, October 2, 1931.

139. "An Old Mansion Becomes a New Shrine," American Motorist, October, 1931.

Lee Mansion" at a cost of 100 pounds, or about \$500 each. The lowest bid received from American manufacturers was \$850.00 apiece.

The Act of February 21, 1931, however, limited purchases that could be made abroad and special exception had to be received before the contract would become legal. The assistant secretary of war granted this authority on August 21. In August 1931, "after careful reconsideration" by the commissioner of customs, it was decided that Arlington House as a historic area could be considered "educational" and therefore was exempt from customs duties on the imported mantels. On September 30, Mortimer was able to submit the contract with all supporting clearances, and on October 3, 1931, the quartermaster general formally accepted the contract.¹⁴⁰

The two "reconstructed" mantels installed in early 1932 and the restoration of Arlington House was finally completed. The final damage had been inflicted on the architectural fabric of room no. 112.

In summary, with regard to the first floor mantels and fireplaces, all original marble and wooden mantels were removed from the fireplaces during the installation of the heating system in late 1929. Fireplaces were repaired and the two fireplaces in room 4 or 112 were increased in depth and width to what was believed to have been their "original dimensions." The wooden mantels on the fireplaces in rooms 104 and 106 and in the winter kitchen under room 104 were carefully repaired and then put back in their original positions. The marble mantels in rooms 108 and 109 were similarly repaired and replaced. In room 2 or 115, the 1855 Lee Victorian marble mantel was removed and lost; the room 115 fireplace was adorned by a "reconstructed colonial period" mantel of white pine. All of this work was completed by March 20, 1930. The two 1855 Lee Victorian marble mantels were repaired and replaced during this same

140. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 68, File 600.3, Correspondence, August 21, 1931, to September 15, 1931, and Mortimer to QMG, September 30, 1931. See Box 66, File 600.5, October 3, 1931, for approval of the contract.

period, because funds were not available to replace them with "Colonial Period" marble mantels, as had been recommended by architectural historian Moore in April 1929. This final "flaw" in the restoration plan, however, was "corrected" by March 24, 1932, when two marble "Colonial Period" mantels, carved in London at a cost of \$1,000, were installed on the room 112 fireplaces. The two 1855 Victorian mantels from room 112 were taken out and put in storage in the basement of the mansion, where they were in 1952.

The evidence presented indicates that the principal destructive effects of the Moore plan of restoring Arlington House to the Custis period rather than the Lee era were almost entirely concentrated on the morning room in the south wing and room 112, the large white parlor on the south side of the center hall (room 111). Here the three 1855 Victorian marble mantels actually selected and installed by Robert E. Lee were removed and replaced by "Colonial period" mantels. The "Victorian" woodwork and door frames of room 112, however, were not removed during the 1929-30 restoration.

As a part of the 1929-30 plan two "mythical" rooms that never existed, the "State Dining Room" No. 115, and the "State Reception Room" - No. 112, were created. The two rooms erroneously suggested that George Washington Parke Custis was a far more important person than he was and that "state" functions of historical importance took place in these rooms.

Rooms 115 and 112 were also to be furnished in 1930-32 in a style that conveyed a false idea of the wealth and taste of George Washington Parke Custis, as well as of the type of furnishings actually in the mansion during his lifetime. The furnishings were not representative of the Custis or Lee era (1802-1854).

Finally, if room 112 - the White Parlor, had been properly restored to its condition during the Custis period, the Commission of Fine Arts would have been amazed and dismayed to discover that all of the plaster walls and ceiling, woodwork and fireplace mantels in the room had to be

removed, leaving only brick and lath walls and unfinished fireplaces. The room was "furnished" only with dusty and decaying old furniture and the two windows were adorned by dark shades that were usually kept drawn.

y. Work on Second Floor Mantels and Fireplaces

In his orders of May 29, 1929, the quartermaster general informed the depot quartermaster supply officer that the mantels "in the second floor bedrooms No. 19 [202], 20 [206], 22 [204] and 23 [203] will be removed and replaced with wooden mantels similar to that now in room no. 14 [106]." This suggestion had been made by the quartermaster general's advisory committee on restoration at their April 17, 1929, meeting.

In further orders issued on July 29, 1929, the quartermaster general directed that the "marble mantles removed from rooms on second floor are to be carefully examined and where same are intact they are to be replaced in the exact location they were before, but the openings of fireplaces increased to their original dimensions." No work was done, however, on the second floor mantels and fireplaces prior to September 24, 1929.

On September 30, 1929 the quartermaster general issued the following revised orders relating to work on the second floor rooms:

"(d) The wood mantel in Room 19 [207] will be constructed in accordance with details now being prepared in the Office of the Quartermaster General. The original marble mantels in Rooms No. 20 [206], 22 [204] and 23 [Room 203] will be repaired and re-set in their original positions.

The quartermaster general's office then prepared two drawings for room 19 (207):

1. Drawing No. 6608-171 (or NCP-2.3 - 11), dated October 10, 1929 - Details of wood mantel for Room No. 19 [207], second floor bedroom.

2. Drawing No. 6608 - 177 (NCP-2.3 - 16), dated October 8, 1929 3/4" Scale Evaluation - South Side of Room #19 [207], with Mantel Second Floor Bedroom.

On October 12, 1929, the office of the quartermaster general sent copies of Drawing No. 6608-171 to the quartermaster supply officer and directed that the room 19 [207] mantel "should be constructed of the best grade of white pine with mouldings sharply cut and absolutely true with full size details. The ornament should be of composition moulding from models approved by this office." It was also suggested that bids for making this mantel should be secured from Donnelly and Brother of Washington, D.C.; Todhunter, Inc., of New York City; and C.F. Meislaham of Baltimore.

The mantel for room 19 [207] was made and installed and the marble mantels for the other three bedrooms were repaired and replaced prior to March 20, 1930, when the Commission of Fine Arts inspected Arlington House. The members registered no complaints against the second floor mantels. This and perhaps reluctance to remove physical fabric that might date to the historic period on the part of the restorers, apparently ended the original plan to remove all four second floor mantels and to replace them with reconstructed "Colonial Period" mantels. Preservation of the marble mantel in place on second floor was fortunate, because architects Rodier and Kundzin in their 1924 work producing measured drawings of Arlington did not draw any elevations of the second floor rooms and mantels. Thus, if the three marble original mantels had been removed in 1929 as planned, there would have been no record as to the nature of these mantels.

z. Basement (Room BO-3), Wine Cellar

On January 27, 1930 the quartermaster general sent drawings (Drawings Nos. 6608-204 and 205 (NCP - 2.3-35) dated January 25, 1930, "Racks, etc. in Store Room (BO-3) Main Building.") "showing racks and bottles and casks in storeroom of main building" to the quartermaster supply officer, issuing instructions on their construction from rough surfaced pine and oak. He further directed, "The brick platform of

which there were traces in the present floor should be re-laid and the whole room gotten to have the appearance of an old storeroom."¹⁴¹ The actual installation of the brick floor, however, was not to be carried out until 1934.

D. GENERAL SUMMARY, RESTORATION OF ARLINGTON HOUSE,
1928-31

Between August 1, 1928, and December 31, 1931, an approximate total of \$110,000 was spent on the restoration and furnishing of Arlington House and its two outbuildings, the southern slaves' quarters and the northern winter kitchen. Of this sum, about \$71,500 was spent on restoring and protecting the buildings and \$38,500 for purchasing "colonial period" furniture for the three structures. Recognition of 1861 terminal date is reflected in selection of furnishings for purchase. About \$55,000 of the restoration money went for work on the mansion and \$6,500 for restoring the two outbuildings. Approximately \$31,500 went for exterior work, and \$40,000 for interior work on the three historic buildings. The following chart indicates the appropriations for this work in 1929-30:

<u>Fiscal Year</u>	<u>Buildings</u>	<u>Interiors</u>	<u>Exteriors</u>	<u>Furniture</u>
1929	\$10,000	\$ 4,600	\$ 5,400	0
1930	61,500	35,400	26,100	\$28,500
1931	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>10,000</u>
Total:	\$71,500	\$40,000	\$31,500	\$ 38,500

Approximately \$2,700 were spent on the slaves' quarters and \$3,800 on the summer kitchen. New doors and door frames were provided for

141. RG 92, Entry 1891, Box 67, File 600.3, January 27, 1930.

the three basement entrances. New casement sash, frames, and shutters were made for the eleven basement windows. Broken glass and sash were repaired. New copper gutters and downspouts were installed on the Custis-Lee mansion and 6 inch tile drains were laid to carry off the water from the downspouts. The hips and ridges of the roofs were flashed with copper, and flashing of the six chimneys was renewed. Broken slate on the roof was repaired. Exterior stucco was pointed and repaired and the exterior of the house was given two coats of oil and lead paint.

1. Exterior Work

The pavers of the floor of the east (front) portico were repaired and replaced. The cost of this work, completed in 1930, was \$450.00. Proposed plans to replace the historically accurate wooden steps on the east portico with sandstone steps were not carried out. Existing wooden steps were repaired and painted. Eight columns on the east portico were scraped and painted.

Wooden balustrades, based on the parapets in Benson J. Lossing's 1853 painting of Arlington House, were placed on the roofs of the north and south wings. New casement sash and wooden bars, replacing the old ones, were placed on all eleven basement windows in 1929. Exterior rotten and damaged window sash, doors, and frames were renewed, and chimneys were opened up down to their fireplaces and their tops closed by means of slate slabs to keep out birds and squirrels. The four large chimneys on the main house, because of badly deteriorated brick, were taken down to the level of the second story ceiling and rebuilt according to their original dimensions, reusing the old brick as far as possible. Portland cement was used to rebuild the chimneys. Investigation revealed that the east and west pediments of the main house were sheeted up with wood. This arrangement was not changed in 1929, but the two pediments were given two coats of oil and lead paint. The slate roofs of the main house and two wings were thoroughly repaired in 1929. Exterior shutters were repaired, and exterior walls and cornices of plaster and wood were painted two coats in 1929. Many of the original soft bricks in the basement walls, as well as the chimneys, had crumbled and required replacement in 1929. Old timbers in the cornices and rotten roof beams

and joists were replaced. The glass roof of the conservatory (room 116) in the south wing was rebuilt in 1929. The exterior restoration work in 1928-30 apparently reproduced the existing features that had to be replaced.

The only new "historic features" introduced on the exterior in 1929 were the wooden roof balustrades on the north and south wings. No effort was made to restore the 1858 gravel roofs on these wings or to marbleize the eight great columns on the east (front) portico.

2. Interior Work

The sum of \$1,000.00 was spent to remove the "Honor Roll of Soldiers who Served in the Spanish American War" with its marble pedestal from room 112, including the brick foundation at its footing, which was apparently located in basement room BO-8 under room 112 to help support the weight of the memorial. The cellar floor in room BO-8 was then levelled and repaired. The two bronze history plates in the main hall (room 111) were also removed to permit the brick wall underneath (in room BO-6) to be "refilled."

In 1929 the sum of \$1,000 was spent to lay better electrical lines from Fort Myer to Arlington House. The 1914 electrical wiring of the mansion was removed and rewired with floor and base plug outlets. Electric kitchen ranges, hot water boilers, and kitchen sinks were removed from the old kitchens located in rooms 104 and 203. Bath tubs, water closets, and plumbing fixtures were also removed from rooms 102-103 and 202, as well as pipes from room BO-2--winter kitchen and the old laundry. Three water closets and a sink were removed from room 114, where a public toilet for ladies had been installed in 1910. In 1929 a new water closet and sink were installed in room 102 for use of the mansion guards and staff.

An automatic fire alarm system was installed in the basement, first and second, and attic floors of Arlington at a cost of \$1,842.70. The system was also installed in the two old outbuildings and connected with the guards' room in the new outbuilding, and the fire station at Fort

Myer, where an automatic gong rang in case of a fire. A direct telephone line was also installed from the guards' room to the Fort Myer fire station for the same purpose.

The 1906 heating system was removed from the mansion, including the radiators and the boiler located in room BO-5 in the basement. The sum of twelve thousand dollars was spent to erect an outside boiler house, guard room, and public comfort station. An additional sum of \$4,500 was expended to install the new concealed heating system in the mansion. Grills and hidden radiators served the new hot water heating system.

On the first floor the grills for the new heating system were installed in the fireplaces, and in the large room [101] there were two radiators that were concealed in reconstructed "colonial period cupboards."

Metal guard rails and screens were installed on all doors of rooms open for viewing by visitors, modelled after the system then in use at Mount Vernon. Rubber matting was laid on the reconstructed and restored wooden floors and rubber treads placed on the stairs to protect them from the feet of visitors.

The attic, which was unfinished, was thoroughly cleaned out and all old dust removed from the top of the lath and plaster work. No painting was done in the attic and only essential changes were made to the old framework in the attic.

The original flooring was comprised of tongue and groove pine boards of random width and thickness. The original flooring on the second floor was cleaned, repaired with original flooring from the first floor, and thus generally preserved. The original flooring of the first floor was so badly worn that it had to be ripped out and replaced with a reconstructed pine floor that duplicated the original as closely as possible. The sum of \$4,600.00 was spent to replace deteriorated floor joists, rafters, and flooring.

The stairs were repaired and the gate that had been placed to close off the main stairway in room 113 in 1885 was removed. The service stairs, located in room 113, were opened from the basement to the second floor.

Interior doors were repaired or renewed. The hall door on the east end and south side of the hall [room 111], leading into room 112, was repaired and altered to match the west hall door to room 112 from the main hall. Flat gates were installed in the west doors to the white parlor and family dining room.

The "Colonial period" hardware throughout the mansion was reconstructed at a cost of \$1,000.00. These reconstructions were apparently modelled after old hardware that was still found in place. Only two of the original door locks were found to be still in place. These were located on the east and west entrance doors to the main hall [room 111]. One original door lock taken from the mansion was returned and installed in its original location on the hall door on the north side of room 111, opening into room 109.

All post-Civil War partitions were removed and interior mill work repaired or renewed by duplicating the mill work found in place. Partitions were thus removed from rooms 101 and 202, which dated from 1885 or later. The three arches between rooms 108 and 109 were not altered, but repaired.

A truss was introduced in the partition wall between second floor rooms 206 and 207, which was located over room 112. The weight of the partition had caused the ceiling of room 112 to sag nearly five inches. Cracks appeared in the ceiling of room 112 and on the partition wall of rooms 206-207.

The brick walls of the second floor hall [room 201] were rebuilt and replastered.

Finally, documentary evidence suggests that "traces of a brick platform" were found in the floor of basement room BO-3 in 1929. A brick floor was then laid in 1934 following these traces.

During the interior restoration work, July 29 to January 16, 1932, when the superintendent's new lodge and office were completed, the office of the superintendent was located in room 104 and the cemetery staff used room 101 as a work area.

Under architectural historian Charles Moore's plan of restoring Arlington House to the Custis period (ca. 1804), rather than the Lee period (ca. 1861), the greatest damage to the original historic fabric was concentrated in three rooms: room 112 - the large Lee parlor finished in 1855; room 115, an old parlor that was renovated into Mrs. Lee's morning room in 1855; and room 207, Lee's chamber. In these three rooms original mantels were removed and replaced by replicas of "colonial period" mantels.

The Moore furnishing plan also created two "historic" rooms that never existed: the "state dining room," room 115, and the "state reception room," room 112. These rooms indicated a pomp and ceremony never part of the warm informal hospitality that was typical of Arlington House in both the Custis and Lee days. Period furniture was not similar in many cases to the furnishings used at Arlington by the Custises and Lees. Even the 1861 use of the white parlor and the morning room was denied by some of the furnishings selected. But it must be remembered that family collections of letters which helped Murray Nelligan accurately describe Arlington House in his doctoral thesis "Old Arlington" were not available to the War Department restorers.

Plaster walls, ceilings, and cornices throughout the mansion were repaired in 1929.

The interior of the conservatory [room 116] was repaired and painted. The sum of \$100 was spent to construct new benches and shelves for plants.

No restoration work or cleaning was apparently done to the murals at the west end of the main hall (room 111) in 1929-31.

All twelve mantels on the fireplaces in Arlington House in 1929 were "original", [i.e., pre-1861]. There were four wooden and eight marble mantels. All twelve mantels were removed from their fireplaces during the installation of the new heating system. Both fireplaces and mantels were repaired. Eight of the mantels were then returned to their original locations and the remaining four mantels were replaced by "Colonial period" mantels reconstructed for that purpose. Thus, the two Victorian marble mantels that Robert E. Lee had placed on the fireplaces in room 112 and the one in room 115 in 1855 were removed and put in storage. The mantel in room 115 was replaced by a reproduction wooden (white pine) colonial mantel, and the two mantels in room 112 were replaced by two reproduction "colonial" period marble mantels (actually reproduction of C-1920-25 mantels). The original marble mantel in room 207 was replaced by a white pine reproduction mantel of the "colonial" period. The two fireplaces in room 112 were increased to what was believed to be their "original" width and depth. The two Victorian mantels from room 112 were stored in the basement where Murray Nelligan found them in 1953 and moved for their restoration. The Victorian mantel from room 115, however, was not found and is presumed lost. The original design of the 1855 marble mantel in room 115, however, has been preserved based on the measured drawing of the mantel made by architects Rodier and Kundzin in March 1924 (See Drawing No. 12). No measured drawings, however, are known of the mantels on the second floor fireplaces; thus, the design and appearance of the original mantel in room 207 is not believed to be documented by drawings.

V. USE OF ARLINGTON HOUSE, 1802-1933

A fully documented historical study of the 1802-1933 use of Arlington House will be found in Murray H. Nelligan's "Old Arlington, The Story of the Lee Mansion National Memorial," completed January 1, 1953. The brief outline of use which follows is based on the Nelligan report and is merely intended to refresh the reader's memory as to the use of the Arlington House during the years 1802 to 1933.

A. UTILIZATION, 1802 TO MAY 15, 1861

1. During the years 1802 to May 15, 1861, the 1,100 acre Arlington Estate was a functioning farm of which only 1/3 was cultivated and 2/3 remained a park setting. It was worked by many slave families.

Arlington House, from 1802 to October 10, 1857, was the residence of George Washington Parke Custis. The house contained Custis' business office and the building was also used to exhibit much of the Washington memorabilia that Custis had collected.

2. Arlington House was the residence of Mary Custis and her husband, Robert E. Lee, periodically from 1831 to 1961.

Lee left Arlington House for the last time, in order to command Virginia troops on April 22, 1861, and his wife made her final departure from the mansion about May 15, 1861.

B. UTILIZATION, MAY 24, 1861, TO JUNE 15, 1864

The Union Army occupied the 1,100 acre Arlington Estate in force on May 24, 1861. Major General C. W. Sandford established his headquarters in a tent adjacent to Arlington House on May 24. By the end of May 1861, Brigadier General Irvin McDowell made his headquarters in three tents near the house, and the white parlor [room 112] was used as offices for his army. McDowell moved into Arlington House in

December 1861 and resided there until the spring of 1862. The structure ceased to be used as a military headquarters after December 1862, but a number of generals, including S. P. Heintzelman, made their quarters in the house. In 1864 Brigadier General De Russey resided there.

C. UTILIZATION, JUNE 15, 1864, TO AUGUST 9, 1933

On June 15, 1864, Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton formally established a 200-acre national military cemetery, which included Arlington House, the north and south servants quarters, the stable and sheds, and other structures on the Arlington Estate.

From ca. 1864 to January 16, 1932, Arlington House served as the office of the cemetery and also, from ca. 1864 to 1929 as the residence of the superintendent of Arlington National Cemetery. The second floor of the main or center house was used from 1885 to 1929 as the quarters of the landscape gardener, David H. Rhodes.

The superintendent's quarters were located on the first floor in the area north of the center hall (room 111) in the north wing, which included rooms from the pantry to the north stair hall. The center hall (room 111) and rooms 112 and 117, the area south of the main hall and on the first floor of the south wing, were open to the public from 1865 to 1929. The superintendent's office was located in room 117 of the south wing during these years. Room 116 in the south wing was used as a conservatory for plants. After 1910 room 114 was used as a toilet room. Room BO-2 in the basement under the north wing was used as a laundry room. After 1906 room BO-3 was used as a coal room and room BO-5 was used as a boiler after 1906. Greenhouse supplies were stored in other parts of the cellar.

The superintendents of Arlington National Cemetery who resided in Arlington House from 1864 to 1933 were:

- (1) Captain James M. Moore, May 13, 1864 - June 14, 1864
- (2) William Murphy, June 15, 1864 - June 30, 1864
- (3) F. B. Medlar, July 1, 1864 - October 31, 1866

- (4) E. U. McClean, November, 1866 - May 31, 1867
- (5) Thompson R. East, ca. June 1867 - September 1869.
- (6) Charles Fitchett, November 18, 1869 - December 5, 1870.
- (7) Edwin H. Harner, December 5, 1870 - December 1871.
- (8) Frederick Kauffman, January 1872 - February 1884.
- (9) Edwin M. Main, April 1884 - September 1886.
- (10) John A. Commerford, November 1886 - November 1892.
- (11) A. B. Drum, December 1892 - December 1906.
- (12) H. C. Magoon, December 1906 - ca. 1918.
- (13) Robert R. Dye, ca. 1918 - October 31, 1931
- (14) Lamont A. Williams [Assistant Superintendent, November, 1931 - February 1942. There was no superintendent listed in the records for these years.

Between 1928 and 1931 Congress appropriated and the Quartermaster Corps spent a total of some \$110,000 to restore and furnish Arlington House as an historic house museum. Restoration began in August 1928 and was completed in March 1930. Arlington House was opened not fully furnished to the public as a historic house museum on March 22, 1930, and transferred from the Department of the Army to the National Park Service by Executive Order 6166 signed June 10, 1933.

D. ARLINGTON HOUSE, AUGUST 10, 1933 TO DATE

Under Executive Order No. 6166, dated June 10, 1933, as interpreted by Executive Order No. 6228 dated July 28, 1933, the Custis-Lee Mansion and about three acres of land were transferred from the War Department to the U.S. Department of the Interior on August 10, 1933. The National Park Service of the U.S. Department of the Interior has administered the site and exhibited Arlington House as a historic house and memorial to Robert E. Lee from August 10, 1933 to date.

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The Department has also major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.